

Introductie

- 1 Associated Press, "Tojo Sees Time Vindicating Japan; Calls MacArthur a Clean Fighter," *New York Times*, 11 September 1945, pp. 1-2.
- 2 George E. Jones, "M'Arthur Seizing 40 for War Crimes; Tojo Shoots Himself to Avoid Arrest, But Is Kept Alive by American Doctor," *New York Times*, 12 September 1945, pp. 1-2. "Snafu Suicide," *Life*, 24 September 1945, pp. 36-37. Associated Press, "Tojo Feels Better; He Talks of Plight," *New York Times*, 14 September 1945, p. 8.
- 3 John W. Dower, *War Without Mercy: Race and Power in the Pacific War* (New York: Pantheon, 1986), pp. 40-41.
- 4 Barrett Tillman, *Whirlwind: The Air War Against Japan, 1942-1945* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 2010), pp. 149, 152. "51 Square Miles Burned Out in Six B-29 Attacks on Tokyo," *New York Times*, 30 May 1945. James M. Scott, *Black Snow: Curtis LeMay, the Firebombing of Tokyo, and the Road to the Atomic Bomb* (New York: W. W. Norton, 2022), pp. 219-22.
- 5 William J. Sebald with Russell Brines, *With MacArthur in Japan: A Personal History of the Occupation* (New York: W. W. Norton, 1965), pp. 39-40.
- 6 Jones, "M'Arthur Seizing 40 for War Crimes."
- 7 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 1, wallet 10, Röling to Webb, 17 February 1947.
- 8 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, IMTFE Major Cases (Part II), Mei to Webb, 8 December 1946, 020-010117-0027-0104a to 020-010117-0027-0115a.
- 9 Ian W. Toll, *Twilight of the Gods: War in the Western Pacific, 1944-1945* (New York: W. W. Norton, 2020), pp. 438-68. James M. Scott, *Rampage: MacArthur, Yamashita, and the Battle of Manila* (New York: W. W. Norton, 2018).
- 10 Sarah Kovner, *Prisoners of the Empire: Inside Japanese POW Camps* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 2020), p. 1.
- 11 Rana Mitter, *Forgotten Ally: China's World War II, 1937-1945* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin Harcourt, 2013), p. 139. See Dara Kay Cohen, *Rape During Civil War* (Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell University Press, 2016).
- 12 Kovner, *Prisoners of the Empire*, p. 94.
- 13 NARA, RG 59, Office of Chinese Affairs, 250/46/4/01, box 2, War crimes and war criminals; RG 59, Legal Adviser, Japanese War Criminals, 250/49/25/06, box 28, Sato Kesakichi case.
- 14 Dower, *War Without Mercy*, p. 12.

- 15 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 20, Webb memo, 2 August 1946.
- 16 Kurosawa Akira's classic film was released in 1950, not long after the Tokyo trial concluded.
- 17 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 11 December 1946, pp. 12575-76.
- 18 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 10 January 1947, pp. 15031-42.
- 19 *James Bradley, Flyboys: A True Story of Courage* (Boston: Little, Brown, 2003).
- 20 NL-HaNA, 2.21.273, folder 27, Röling to Patricia, 27 August 1946.
- 21 Oona A. Hathaway et al., "What Is a War Crime?," *Yale Journal of International Law*, vol. 44, no. 1 (Winter 2019), pp. 53-114.
- 22 Kathryn Sikkink, *The Justice Cascade: How Human Rights Prosecutions Are Changing World Politics* (New York: W. W. Norton, 2011), pp. 5-20, 96-98.
- 23 MMA, RG-5, box 107, folder 2, Sebald to Benninghoff, 29 October 1948.
- 24 Mei to Wang, 1 June 1948, Mei Xiaobao and Mei Xiaokan, eds., *Mei Ruao Dong-jing shenpan wengao* [The Tokyo Trial Manuscripts of Mei Ruao] (Shanghai: Shanghai Jiaotong University Press, 2013), pp. 9-10.
- 25 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 1, wallet 10, Röling to Webb, 17 February 1947.
- 26 The leading Japanese account, an excellent book by Higurashi Yoshinobu, draws extensively on American, British, and Australian documents. Higurashi Yoshinobu, *Tokyo saiban no kokusai kankei: Kokusai seiji ni okeru kenryoku to kiban* [International Relations of the Tokyo Trial: Power and Norms in International Politics] (Tokyo: Bokutakusha, 2002), pp. 2-23. My book also benefited from the important scholarship of Awaya Kentaro, Fujita Hisakazu, Onuma Yasuaki, Yoshimi Yoshiaki, Yoshida Yutaka, and others. Among the rich studies in English, see John W. Dower, *Embracing Defeat: Japan in the Wake of World War II* (New York: W. W. Norton, 1999), pp. 443-84; David Cohen and Yuma Totani, *The Tokyo War Crimes Tribunal: Law, History, and Jurisprudence* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2018); Neil Boister and Robert Cryer, *The Tokyo International Military Tribunal: A Reappraisal* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2008); Yuma Totani, *The Tokyo War Crimes Trial: The Pursuit of Justice in the Wake of World War II* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 2008); Yuki Tanaka, Tim McCormack, and Gerry Simpson, eds., *Beyond Victor's Justice? The Tokyo War Crimes Trial Revisited* (Leiden: Martinus Nijhoff, 2010); Arnold C. Brackman, *The Other Nuremberg: The Untold Story of the Tokyo War Crime Trials* (London: Collins,

- 1989); Timothy P. Maga, *Judgment at Tokyo: The Japanese War Crimes Trials* (Lexington: University Press of Kentucky, 2001); Kerstin von Lingen, ed., *Transcultural Justice at the Tokyo Tribunal: The Allied Struggle for Justice, 1946-48* (Leiden: Brill, 2018); and Richard Minear, *Victor's Justice: The Tokyo War Crimes Trial* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1971).
- 27 On writing international history, see David Armitage, *Foundations of Modern International Thought* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2013), pp. 17-32; Erez Manela, "International Society as a Historical Subject," *Diplomatic History*, vol. 44, no. 2 (April 2020), pp. 184-209; Lynn Hunt, *Writing History in the Global Era* (New York: W. W. Norton, 2014); Charles S. Maier, "Marking Time," in Michael Kammen, ed., *The Past Before Us: Contemporary Historical Writing in the United States* (Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell University Press, 1980), pp. 355-87; Akira Iriye, "Internationalizing International History," in Thomas Bender, ed., *Rethinking American History in a Global Age* (Berkeley: University of California Press, 2002), pp. 47-62; and Odd Arne Westad, "The New International History of the Cold War," *Diplomatic History*, vol. 24, no. 4 (2000), pp. 551-65.
- 28 Christopher Hemmer and Peter J. Katzenstein, "Why Is There No NATO in Asia?," *International Organization*, vol. 56, no. 3 (June 2002), pp. 575-607.
- 29 Caroline Elkins, *Legacy of Violence: A History of the British Empire* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 2022). Odd Arne Westad, *The Cold War: A World History* (New York: Basic Books, 2017), pp. 129-32. Tim Harper, *Underground Asia: Global Revolutionaries and the Assault on Empire* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 2021). Christopher Bayly and Tim Harper, *Forgotten Armies: The Fall of British Asia, 1941-1945* (Cambridge, Mass.: Belknap Press of Harvard University Press, 2006) and *Forgotten Wars: Freedom and Revolution in Southeast Asia* (Cambridge, Mass.: Belknap Press of Harvard University Press, 2010). William Dalrymple, *The Anarchy: The Relentless Rise of the East India Company* (London: Bloomsbury, 2019).
- 30 Theodore H. White and Annalee Jacoby, *Thunder Out of China* (New York: William Sloane Associates, 1946), p. xiii.
- 31 MMA, RG-5, box 115, folder 15, IMTFE proclamation, 19 January 1946.
- 32 Telford Taylor, *Nuremberg and Vietnam: An American Tragedy* (Chicago: Quadrangle, 1970), p. 82.
- 33 Brackman, *Other Nuremberg*, p. 428. On non-Western origins of modern human rights, see Kathryn Sikkink, *Evidence for Hope: Making Human Rights*

- Work in the 21st Century* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 2017), pp. 55-93.
- 34 BDIC, fonds du Bernard, F^o Δ res 0874/10, Bernard to judges, 10 May 1948. O-Gon Kwon, “Forgotten Victims, Forgotten Defendants,” in Tanaka, McCormack, and Simpson, eds., *Beyond Victor’s Justice?*, pp. 227-39.
- 35 Richard Rhodes, “The General and World War III,” *The New Yorker*, 19 June 1995, p. 48.
- 36 Stimson Diaries, vol. 51, 6 June 1945.
- 37 Ian Buruma, *The Wages of Guilt: Memories of War in Germany and Japan* (New York: Farrar, Straus & Giroux, 1994)—a superb, definitive comparison of historical memory in the old Axis.
- 38 Yinan He, *The Search for Reconciliation: Sino-Japanese and German-Polish Relations Since World War II* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2009).
- 39 See, for instance, Karin Laub, “AfD Chief: Nazi Era a ‘Speck of Bird Poop,’” *Associated Press*, 2 June 2018.
- 40 Tony Judt, *Postwar: A History of Europe Since 1945* (London: Penguin, 2005). On macrohistorical comparisons, see Theda Skocpol and Margaret Somers, “The Uses of Comparative History in Macrosocial Inquiry,” *Comparative Studies in Society and History*, vol. 2 (1980), pp. 174-97; and Dietrich Rueschemeyer and John D. Stephens, “Comparing Historical Sequences,” *Comparative Social Research*, vol. 16 (1997), pp. 55-72.
- 41 Ayse Zarakol, *After Defeat: How the East Learned to Live with the West* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2011), pp. 160-200.
- 42 Victor D. Cha, *Alignment Despite Antagonism: The United States-Korea-Japan Security Triangle* (Stanford, Calif.: Stanford University Press, 1999). David C. Kang, “Between Balancing and Bandwagoning,” *Journal of East Asian Studies*, vol. 9, no. 1 (January-April 2009), pp. 1-28.
- 43 Austin Ramzy, “Xi Condemns Efforts to Play Down Japan’s Wartime Aggression,” *New York Times*, 7 July 2014.
- 44 Bruce Stokes, “Hostile Neighbors,” *Pew Research Center*, 13 September 2016.
- 45 Beth Simmons, *Mobilizing for Human Rights: International Law in Domestic Politics* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2009). Thomas Risse and Kathryn Sikkink, “The Socialization of International Human Rights Norms into Domestic Practices,” in Thomas Risse, Stephen C. Ropp, and Kathryn Sikkink, eds., *The Power of Human Rights: International Norms and Domestic Change* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1999), pp. 1-38.

- 46 Putin interview, Xinhua and TASS, 1 September 2015, <http://en.kremlin.ru/events/president/news/50207>.
- 47 Buruma, *Wages of Guilt*, pp. 160-68. Ian Buruma, *Inventing Japan, 1853-1964* (New York: Modern Library, 2003), p. 147. Watanabe Shoichi, “*Tokyo saiban*” *o saibansuru* [The “Tokyo Trial” on Trial] (Tokyo: Chichi Shuppansha, 2007) and *Paru hanketsusho no shinjitsu* [The Truth of Pal’s Judgment] (Tokyo: PHP Kenkyujo, 2008). Sato Kazuo, *Sekai ga sabaku Tokyo saiban* [The Tokyo Trial as Judged by Intellectuals] (Tokyo: Kokusai Kikaku, 1996). Kobori Keiichiro, *Tokyo saiban Nihon no benmei* [Japan’s Defense at the Tokyo Trial] (Tokyo: Kodansha, 1995).
- 48 Kishi Nobusuke, *Kishi Nobusuke kaikoroku: Hoshu godo to Anpo kaitei* [Memoirs of Kishi Nobusuke: The Conservative Consolidation and Security Treaty Revision] (Tokyo: Kosaido Publishing, 1983), p. 18.
- 49 Jun Uchida, *Brokers of Empire: Japanese Settler Colonialism in Korea, 1876-1945* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 2011).
- 50 Rana Mitter, *China’s Good War: How World War II Is Shaping a New Nationalism* (Cambridge, Mass.: Belknap Press of Harvard University Press, 2020), pp. 212-49. See Thomas J. Christensen, *Worse Than a Monolith: Alliance Politics and Problems of Coercive Diplomacy in Asia* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 2011), pp. 231-59; Jessica Chen Weiss, *Powerful Patriots: Nationalist Protest in China’s Foreign Relations* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2014); and He, Search for Reconciliation.
- 51 Xinhua, “Xi Jinping’s Speech at the Commemoration of the 69th Anniversary of the Victory of the Chinese People’s War of Resistance Against Japanese Aggression and the World Anti-Fascist War,” *People’s Daily*, 4 September 2014, p. 2.
- 52 Elizabeth D. Samet, *Looking for the Good War: American Amnesia and the Violent Pursuit of Happiness* (New York: Farrar, Straus & Giroux, 2021). Steven Levitsky and Daniel Ziblatt, *How Democracies Die* (New York: Crown, 2018). Peter Baker and Susan B. Glasser, *The Divider: Trump in the White House, 2017-2021* (New York: Doubleday, 2022). Gideon Rachman, *The Age of the Strongman: How the Cult of the Leader Threatens Democracy Around the World* (London: Bodley Head, 2022).
- 53 IMTFE Transcripts, 4 November 1948, p. 48426.
- 54 Dower, *Embracing Defeat*, pp. 22, 87-120. Kovner, *Prisoners of the Empire*, p. 157.

- 55 Stimson Diaries, vol. 50, 11 January 1945.
- 56 Robert A. Pape, "Why Japan Surrendered," *International Security*, vol. 18, no. 2 (Autumn 1993), pp. 154-201.
- 57 See Marc Gallicchio, *Unconditional: The Japanese Surrender in World War II* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2020), pp. 38-70. In defense of Hirohito, see Dominic Lieven, *In the Shadow of the Gods: The Emperor in World History* (London: Allen Lane, 2022), pp. 426-27. For an excellent account of the ideology of the emperor system, see Carol Gluck, *Japan's Modern Myths: Ideology in the Late Meiji Period* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1985).
- 58 On historical legacies, see Paul Pierson, *Politics in Time: History, Institutions, and Social Analysis* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 2004); Paul Pierson, "Increasing Returns, Path Dependence, and the Study of Politics," *American Political Science Review*, vol. 94 (2001), pp. 251-67; Kathleen Thelen and James Mahoney, eds., *Advances in Comparative Historical Analysis* (New York: Cambridge University Press, 2015); and Kathleen Thelen and Sven Steinmo, "Historical Institutionalism in Comparative Politics," in Kathleen Thelen et al., eds., *Structuring Politics: Historical Institutionalism in Comparative Analysis* (New York: Cambridge University Press, 1992).
- 59 Herbert P. Bix, *Hirohito and the Making of Modern Japan* (New York: HarperCollins, 2000), p. 618. Franziska Seraphim, *War Memory and Social Politics in Japan, 1945-2005* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 2006), pp. 6, 273-74.
- 60 Buruma, *Wages of Guilt*, pp. 62-63, 296.
- 61 Buruma, *Wages of Guilt*, pp. 172-76.
- 62 Odd Arne Westad, *Cold War and Revolution: Soviet-American Rivalry and the Origins of the Chinese Civil War, 1944-1946* (New York: Columbia University Press, 1993). See David Armitage, *Civil Wars: A History in Ideas* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 2017), pp. 196-231.
- 63 See Paul Thomas Chamberlin, *The Cold War's Killing Fields: Rethinking the Long Peace* (New York: Harper, 2018).
- 64 Norbert Frei, *Adenauer's Germany and the Nazi Past: The Politics of Amnesty and Integration*, trans. Joel Golb (New York: Columbia University Press, 2002). Marie-Bénédicte Vincent, *La dénazification des fonctionnaires en Allemagne de l'Ouest: Épuration et réintégration* (Paris: Éditions CNRS, 2022). Frederick Taylor, *Exorcising Hitler: The Occupation and Denazification of Germany* (London: Bloomsbury, 2011).

- 65 Yamamuro Shin'ichi, *Manchuria Under Japanese Domination*, trans. Joshua A. Fogel (Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 2006), pp. 4-5, 178, 182-90.
- 66 Justin McCurry, "Japanese Election Victory Hands Shinzo Abe a Chance for Redemption," *Guardian*, 16 December 2012.
- 67 See Jeremy A. Yellen, *The Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere: When Total Empire Met Total War* (Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell University Press, 2019), pp. 159-60.
- 68 See Manjari Chatterjee Miller, *Wronged by Empire: Post-Imperial Ideology and Foreign Policy in India and China* (Stanford, Calif.: Stanford University Press, 2013).
- 69 See Antony Anghie, *Imperialism, Sovereignty and the Making of International Law* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2004).
- 70 Dower, *War Without Mercy*, pp. 6-7. Richard Overy, *Blood and Ruins: The Great Imperial War, 1931-1945* (London: Allen Lane, 2021).
- 71 Ronald H. Spector, *A Continent Erupts: Decolonization, Civil War, and Massacre in Postwar Asia, 1945-1955* (New York: W. W. Norton, 2022), p. 2.
- 72 B. V. A. Röling, *The Tokyo Trial and Beyond: Reflections of a Peacemaker*, ed. Antonio Cassese (Cambridge: Polity, 1993), p. 37.
- 73 G. John Ikenberry, *After Victory: Institutions, Strategic Restraint, and the Rebuilding of Order After Major Wars* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 2001), pp. 3-79, 163- 214, and *A World Safe for Democracy: Liberal Internationalism and the Crises of Global Order* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 2020). Elizabeth Borgwardt, *A New Deal for the World: America's Vision for Human Rights* (Cambridge, Mass.: Belknap Press of Harvard University Press, 2005). For important critical perspectives on U.S. dominance, see Stephen Wertheim, *Tomorrow, the World: The Birth of U.S. Global Supremacy* (Cambridge, Mass.: Belknap Press of Harvard University Press, 2020); and Alexander Cooley and Daniel Nexon, *Exit from Hegemony: The Unraveling of the American Global Order* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2020).
- 74 See Priya Satia, *Time's Monster: History, Conscience, and Britain's Empire* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 2020).
- 75 See W. G. Beasley, *Japanese Imperialism, 1894-1945* (Oxford: Clarendon, 1987), pp. 1-54, 175-250; Jack Snyder, *Myths of Empire: Domestic Politics and International Ambition* (Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell University Press, 1991), pp. 112-52; Ramon H. Myers and Mark R. Peattie, eds., *The Japanese Colonial Em-*

- pire, 1895-1945* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1984); Mark R. Peattie, Peter Duus, and Ramon H. Myers, *The Japanese Informal Empire in China, 1895-1937* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 2014); Liao Ping-hui and David Der-wei Wang, eds., *Taiwan Under Japanese Colonial Rule, 1895-1945: History, Culture, Memory* (New York: Columbia University Press, 2006); Gi Wook Shin and Michael Robinson, eds., *Colonial Modernity in Korea* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1999); and Carter J. Eckert, *Korea, Old and New: A History* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1990).
- 76 NAI, MEA file no. 489, CJK/49, Nehru to Katju, 29 November 1948.
- 77 Erez Manela, *The Wilsonian Moment: Self-Determination and the International Origins of Anticolonial Nationalism* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2007). Robert O. Keohane, *After Hegemony: Cooperation and Discord in the World Political Economy* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1984). Celeste Wal-lander, "Institutional Assets and Adaptability," *International Organization*, vol. 54, no. 4 (2000), pp. 705-35.
- 78 Atul Kohli, *Imperialism and the Developing World: How Britain and the United States Shaped the Global Periphery* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2020).
- 79 John King Fairbank, *The United States and China* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1983), pp. 158-70. Pär Kristoffer Cassel, *Grounds of Judgment: Extraterritoriality and Imperial Power in Nineteenth-Century China and Japan* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2012). Teemu Ruskola, *Legal Orientalism: China, the United States, and Modern Law* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 2013).
- 80 See Daniel Immerwahr, *How to Hide an Empire: A History of the Greater United States* (New York: Farrar, Straus & Giroux, 2019); Gerald L. Neuman and Tomiko Brown-Nagin, eds., *Reconsidering the Insular Cases: The Past and Future of the American Empire* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 2015); Anders Stephanson, *Manifest Destiny: American Expansion and the Empire of Right* (New York: Hill & Wang, 1995); Kal Raustiala, *Does the Constitution Follow the Flag? The Evolution of Territoriality in American Law* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2009); Julian Go and Anne L. Foster, eds., *The American Colonial State in the Philippines: Global Perspectives* (Durham, N.C.: Duke University Press, 2003); Amy Kaplan and Donald Pease, eds., *Cultures of United States Imperialism* (Durham, N.C.: Duke University Press, 1993); Stephen Wertheim, "Reluctant Liberator," *Presidential Studies Quarterly*, vol. 39, no. 3 (2009), pp. 494-518; Juan R. Torruella, "Ruling America's

- Colonies: The *Insular Cases*,” *Yale Law and Policy Review*, vol. 32 (2013), pp. 57-95; H. W. Brands, *Bound to Empire: The United States and the Philippines* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1992); and Christopher Capozzola, *Bound by War: How the United States and the Philippines Built America’s First Pacific Century* (New York: Basic Books, 2020). For classic studies of U.S. imperialism, see, variously, Ernest R. May, *American Imperialism: A Speculative Essay* (New York: Atheneum, 1968); William Appleman Williams, *The Tragedy of American Diplomacy* (New York: W. W. Norton, 1988); Walter LaFeber, *The American Search for Opportunity, 1865-1913* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2013); A. G. Hopkins, *American Empire: A Global History* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 2018); and Andrew Bacevich, *American Empire: The Realities and Consequences of U.S. Diplomacy* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 2002).
- 81 John Fabian Witt, *Lincoln’s Code: The Laws of War in American History* (New York: Free Press, 2012), pp. 353-57.
- 82 Daniel Immerwahr, “The Greater United States,” *Diplomatic History*, vol. 40, no. 3 (June 2016), pp. 376-77.
- 83 Immerwahr, *How to Hide an Empire*, pp. 3-20, 215-390.
- 84 w. e. b. Du Bois, “Of Mr. Booker T. Washington and Others,” *The Souls of Black Folk: Essays and Sketches* (Amherst: University of Massachusetts Press, 2018), p. 51.
- 85 Dower, *War Without Mercy*, p. 11.
- 86 Radhabinod Pal, *International Military Tribunal for the Far East: Dissident Judgment of Justice R. B. Pal* (Calcutta: Sanyal, 1953), pp. 315-20.
- 87 Frank White, “Tojo on Trial,” *Far East Stars and Stripes Weekly Review*, 2 November 1947, p. 6.
- 88 Franklin D. Roosevelt, “Shall We Trust Japan?,” *Asia*, vol. 23, no. 7 (July 1923), pp. 475-78, 526-28. See Greg Robinson, *By Order of the President: FDR and the Internment of Japanese Americans* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 2003), pp. 37-38.
- 89 Dower, *War Without Mercy*. Gerald Horne, *Race War: White Supremacy and the Japanese Attack on the British Empire* (New York: New York University Press, 2004).
- 90 Potsdam Declaration, 26 July 1945, Winston S. Churchill, *The Second World War: Triumph and Tragedy* (Cambridge, Mass.: Houghton Mifflin, 1953), pp. 642-44.

- 91 See, for instance, Lydia N. Yu-Jose, *Japan Views the Philippines, 1900-1944* (Manila: Ateneo de Manila University Press, 1999).
- 92 Dower, *War Without Mercy*, pp. 8-10, 262-90.
- 93 Mei Ruao, *Dongjing da shenpan: Yuandong guoji junshi fating Zhongguo fa-guan Mei Ruao riji* [The Great Tokyo Trial: Diary of Mei Ruao, Chinese Judge at the International Military Tribunal for the Far East] (Nanchang: Jiangxi Education Press, 2005), 12 May 1946, p. 153.
- 94 Pal, *Dissentient Judgment*, p. 7.
- 95 "President's Address on the Radio," *New York Times*, 9 May 1945, p. 6.
- 96 Witt, *Lincoln's Code*, pp. 128-29. Oona Hathaway and Scott J. Shapiro, *The Internationalists: How a Radical Plan to Outlaw War Remade the World* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 2018). Jeremy Waldron, "Deep Morality and the Laws of War," in Helen Frowe and Seth Lazar, eds., *The Oxford Handbook of Ethics of War* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2018), pp. 80-98. Jens David Ohlin, "Justice After War," in Frowe and Lazar, eds., *Oxford Handbook of Ethics of War*, pp. 519-37. Jens David Ohlin, *The Assault on International Law* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2015).
- 97 "Japan's War Criminals," *New York Times*, 26 January 1947, p. E8.
- 98 Eva Bellin, "The Iraqi Intervention and Democracy in Comparative Historical Perspective," *Political Science Quarterly*, vol. 119, no. 4 (2004-5), pp. 596-608. Alexander B. Downes, *Catastrophic Success: Why Foreign-Imposed Regime Change Goes Wrong* (Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell University Press, 2021).
- 99 Richard A. Primus, *The American Language of Rights* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1999), pp. 194-96. Westad, *Cold War*, pp. 135-36.
- 100 John Lewis Gaddis, *The United States and the End of the Cold War: Implications, Reconsiderations, Provocations* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1992), pp. 48-50. On early American attempts to establish the laws of war, see Witt, *Lincoln's Code*. For a cautionary note, see Jack L. Goldsmith, "Liberal Democracy and Cosmopolitan Duty," *Stanford Law Review*, vol. 55 (2003), pp. 1667-96.
- 101 Truman speech at Rio de Janeiro conference, 2 September 1947, *Public Papers of the Presidents: Harry S. Truman, 1947* (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1963), p. 429.
- 102 Togo Shigenori, *The Cause of Japan*, trans. Togo Fumihiko and Ben Bruce Blakeney (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1956), p. 264.

- 103 Samuel P. Huntington, *The Third Wave: Democratization in the Late Twentieth Century* (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1991).
- 104 Dower, *War Without Mercy*, p. ix.
- 105 Nuremberg judgment, 1 October 1946, *The Trial of German Major War Criminals: Proceedings of the International Military Tribunal Sitting at Nuremberg, Germany* (London: His Majesty's Stationery Office, 1946-51), vol. 22, p. 447. Gabriella Blum, "The Crime and Punishment of States," *Yale Journal of International Law*, vol. 38 (2013), pp. 57-122.
- 106 Taylor, *Nuremberg and Vietnam*, pp. 86-87.
- 107 Dower, *Embracing Defeat*, p. 444.
- 108 George H. Gallup, ed., *The Gallup Poll: Public Opinion, 1935-1971* (New York: Random House, 1972), vol. 1, 20 December 1944, pp. 477-78.
- 109 NARA, RG 218, Leahy records, box 8, Japan military government 1946, MacArthur to War Department and Joint Chiefs, 31 October 1945.
- 110 NARA, RG 218, Leahy records, box 8, Japan military government 1946, Joint Chiefs to MacArthur, 10 November 1945.
- 111 Röling, *Tokyo Trial and Beyond*, p. 54.
- 112 Mark V. Tushnet, ed., *Arguing Marbury v. Madison* (Stanford, Calif.: Stanford University Press, 2005), p. 171.
- 113 John Locke, "The Second Treatise: An Essay Concerning the True Original, Extent, and End of Civil Government," *Two Treatises of Government*, ed. Peter Laslett (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1989; orig. 1689), ch. II, § 13, p. 276.
- 114 Madison, Federalist no. 10, in James Madison, Alexander Hamilton, and John Jay, *The Federalist Papers*, ed. Isaac Kramnick (London: Penguin Classics, 1987; orig. 1788), p. 124. Noah Feldman, *The Three Lives of James Madison: Genius, Partisan, President* (New York: Random House, 2017), pp. 180-83.
- 115 *In re Yamashita*, 327 U.S. 1 (1946).
- 116 *Hirota v. MacArthur, General of the Army, et al.*, 338 U.S. 197 (1948).
- 117 On standards of self-defense, see Michael W. Doyle, *Striking First: Preemption and Prevention in International Conflict* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 2008); and Witt, *Lincoln's Code*, pp. 111-13.
- 118 Hathaway and Shapiro, *Internationalists*. Oona Hathaway and Scott J. Shapiro, "Outcasting: Enforcement in Domestic and International Law," *Yale Law Journal*, vol. 252 (2011), pp. 252-349.

- 119 Samuel Moyn, *Humane: How the United States Abandoned Peace and Reinvented War* (New York: Farrar, Straus & Giroux, 2021).
- 120 Judith N. Shklar, *Legalism: Law, Morals, and Political Trials* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1986), pp. 143-90. In a brilliant book, Shklar's bracing critique of the Tokyo trial itself is hampered by her insistence that the Japanese only understand situational ethics that are "inherently un-legalistic," and her incorrect assertion that the Tokyo judgment rested on natural law. Onuma Yasuaki, *Tokyo saiban kara sengo sekinin no shiso e* [From the Tokyo Trial to Postwar Responsibility] (Tokyo: Yushindo, 1985), pp. 174-78.
- 121 Anne Applebaum, *Iron Curtain: The Crushing of Eastern Europe, 1944-1956* (New York: Doubleday, 2012), pp. 3-246.
- 122 See Taylor, *Nuremberg and Vietnam*.
- 123 Gardiner Harris, "In Hiroshima, Summoning Better Angels," *New York Times*, 28 May 2016, p. A1.
- 124 Robert H. Jackson, *The Case Against the Nazi War Criminals: Opening Statement for the United States of America* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1946), pp. I-II.

1 Van Neurenberg naar Tokio

- 1 MMA, RG-135, box 17, Boyce manuscript. For Japanese views of Bataan, see Sarah Kovner, *Prisoners of the Empire: Inside Japanese POW Camps* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 2020), pp. 74-84.
- 2 John W. Dower, *War Without Mercy: Race and Power in the Pacific War* (New York: Pantheon, 1986), pp. 33-36.
- 3 NARA, RG 107, 390/8/32/06, Stimson "safe file," box 8, Hull statement, 7 December 1941.
- 4 Franklin Delano Roosevelt, *Fireside Chats* (New York: Penguin, 1995), 9 December 1941, p. 73.
- 5 NARA, RG 107, 390/8/32/06, Stimson "safe file," box 8, Marshall to Stimson, 8 October 1945. NARA, RG 107, 390/8/32/06, Stimson "safe file," box 8, FDR to Stimson, 9 September 1943. This supports my hypothesis that even liberal states will refrain from war crimes prosecutions when that would put their

- soldiers at risk (*Stay the Hand of Vengeance: The Politics of War Crimes Tribunals* [Princeton: Princeton University Press, 2000], pp. 29-30).
- 6 FDR statement, 21 April 1943, *The Department of State Bulletin* (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1943), vol. 8, no. 200 (24 April 1932), p. 337. See Cordell Hull, *The Memoirs of Cordell Hull* (New York: Macmillan, 1948), vol. 2, p. 1589.
- 7 Michel Paradis, *Last Mission to Tokyo: The Extraordinary Story of the Doolittle Raiders and Their Final Fight for Justice* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 2020). James M. Scott, *Target Tokyo: Jimmy Doolittle and the Raid That Avenged Pearl Harbor* (New York: W. W. Norton, 2015).
- 8 NARA, RG 107, 390/8/32/06, Stimson "safe file," box 8, Marshall to Stimson, 8 October 1945.
- 9 Samuel Moyn, *Humane: How the United States Abandoned Peace and Reinvented War* (New York: Farrar, Straus & Giroux, 2021), pp. 122-37.
- 10 Buckner to Adele Buckner, 8 April 1945, *Seven Stars: The Okinawa Battle Diaries of Simon Bolivar Buckner, Jr., and Joseph Stilwell*, ed. Nicholas Evan Sarantakes (College Station: Texas A&M University Press, 2004), p. 35.
- 11 U.S. Senate, Subcommittee of the Committee on Armed Services, *Malmedy Massacre Investigation* (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1949). James J. Weingartner, *Crossroads of Death: The Story of the Malmedy Massacre and Trial* (Berkeley: University of California Press, 1973). Stimson Diaries, vol. 49, 31 December 1944.
- 12 George H. Gallup, ed., *The Gallup Poll: Public Opinion, 1935-1971* (New York: Random House, 1972), vol. 1, 1 July 1942, p. 339. In addition, 6 percent said Hitler would not be alive, 2 percent wanted to be lenient in punishment, 2 percent said it was not our affair, and 13 percent gave no opinion.
- 13 *Gallup Poll*, vol. 1, 1 October 1944, p. 463.
- 14 W. H. Auden and Christopher Isherwood, *Journey to a War* (London: Faber & Faber, 1939), p. 195.
- 15 *Gallup Poll*, vol. 1, 20 December 1944, pp. 477-78.
- 16 Stimson Diaries, vol. 47, 23 June 1944; vol. 48, 11 September 1944, 3 October 1944. NARA, RG 107, box 15, 390/8/32/07, Stimson top secret file, White House correspondence, FDR to Stimson, 26 August 1944.
- 17 John Lewis Gaddis, *The United States and the Origins of the Cold War, 1941-1947* (New York: Columbia University Press, 1972), p. 119.

- 18 John W. Dower, *Embracing Defeat: Japan in the Wake of World War II* (New York: W. W. Norton, 1999), pp. 444-45. See Henry Morgenthau Jr., *Morgenthau Diary—Germany* (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1967), vol. 1, p. 526.
- 19 Stimson Diaries, vol. 51, 10 May 1945.
- 20 Godfrey Hodgson, *The Colonel: The Life and Wars of Henry Stimson, 1867-1950* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1990).
- 21 Hodgson, *Colonel*, pp. 172, 219.
- 22 Stimson Diaries, vol. 50, Stimson notes, 3 January 1945. Henry L. Stimson and McGeorge Bundy, *On Active Service in Peace and War* (New York: Harper & Brothers, 1947), pp. 220-63, 588-91.
- 23 Stimson Diaries, vol. 51, 12 April 1945.
- 24 Martin Gilbert, *Auschwitz and the Allies* (London: Holt, Rinehart & Winston, 1981), pp. 299-322. David S. Wyman, *The Abandonment of the Jews: America and the Holocaust, 1941-1945* (New York: Pantheon, 1984), pp. 288-307.
- 25 Wyman, *Abandonment of the Jews*, pp. 210, 262, 305. Michael Beschloss, *The Conquerors: Roosevelt, Truman and the Destruction of Hitler's Germany, 1941-1945* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 2002), p. 88.
- 26 Hodgson, *Colonel*, pp. 217, 251-60. Dower, *War Without Mercy*, p. 80.
- 27 NARA, RG 107, 390/8/32/06, Stimson "safe file," box 8, Stimson to Marshall, 8 October 1943.
- 28 NARA, RG 107, 390/8/32/06, Stimson "safe file," box 8, White memorandum, 23 May 1944. Sandra Wilson, Robert Cribb, Beatrice Trefault, and Dean Aszkielowicz, *Japanese War Criminals: The Politics of Justice After the Second World War* (New York: Columbia University Press, 2017), p. 16.
- 29 Stimson Diaries, vol. 47, 24 May 1944.
- 30 Stimson Diaries, vol. 48, Stimson notes for FDR, 25 August 1944.
- 31 Stimson Diaries, vol. 48, 4 September 1944.
- 32 Morgenthau to Truman, 29 May 1945, Henry Morgenthau Jr., *Morgenthau Diary—Germany* (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1967), vol. 2, pp. 1544-45.
- 33 Post-Surrender Germany program, 4 September 1944, *Morgenthau Diary*, vol. 1, pp. 508-9.
- 34 *Morgenthau Diary*, 4 September 1944, vol. 1, p. 486.
- 35 Stimson Diaries, vol. 48, Stimson notes for FDR, 25 August 1944. Nuremberg's charter declares "the fact that the defendant acted pursuant to an order of

- his Government or of a superior shall not free him from responsibility, but may be considered in mitigation of punishment.” Even before Nuremberg, there was an established American doctrine that soldiers are not bound by illegal orders. See *U.S. v. Otto Obendorf et al.* (Einsatzgruppen case), U.S. Military Tribunal, Nuremberg, 8-9 April 1948, *International Law Studies*, vol. 60 (1979), pp. 408-21; “Command Responsibility for War Crimes,” *Yale Law Journal*, vol. 82 (1973), pp. 1274-1304; and Gary D. Solis, “Obedience to Orders,” *Journal of International Criminal Justice*, vol. 2 (2004), pp. 988-98.
- 36 Bohlen minutes, Soviet embassy dinner, 29 November 1943, *FRUS: The Conferences at Cairo and Tehran 1943* (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1961), p. 554. Winston S. Churchill, *The Second World War* (London: Cassell, 1952), vol. 5, p. 330.
- 37 Stimson Diaries, vol. 47, 15 June 1944. See Stimson Diaries, vol. 48, FDR-Stimson conversation, 8 June 1944.
- 38 Stimson Diaries, vol. 48, 25 August 1944. Stimson Diaries, vol. 48, Stimson notes for FDR, 25 August 1944.
- 39 Stimson Diaries, vol. 48, 26 August-3 September 1944.
- 40 Stimson Diaries, vol. 48, Stimson memo, 5 September 1944.
- 41 Stimson Diaries, vol. 48, 5 September 1944.
- 42 Stimson Diaries, vol. 48, FDR-Stimson memcon, 25 August 1944.
- 43 Stimson Diaries, vol. 48, 6 September 1944.
- 44 Stimson Diaries, vol. 48, 5 September 1944. Stimson Diaries, vol. 48, 4 and 7 September 1944.
- 45 H. N. Hirsch, *The Enigma of Felix Frankfurter* (New York: Basic Books, 1981), pp. 24-31.
- 46 Frankfurter to FDR, 28 January 1933, Max Freedman, ed., *Roosevelt and Frankfurter: Their Correspondence, 1928-1945* (Boston: Little, Brown, 1967), p. 105.
- 47 *Takao Ozawa v. United States*, 260 U.S. 178 (1922).
- 48 *Hirabayashi v. United States*, 320 U.S. 81, 100-1 (1943). Noah Feldman, *Scorpions: The Battles and Triumphs of FDR’s Great Supreme Court Justices* (New York: Twelve, 2010), pp. 235-42. William H. Rehnquist, *All the Laws but One: Civil Liberties in Wartime* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1998), pp. 192-200.
- 49 Lorraine K. Bannai, *Enduring Conviction: Fred Korematsu and His Quest for Justice* (Seattle: University of Washington Press, 2015).
- 50 *Korematsu v. United States*, 323 U.S. 214, 223 (1944). See Rehnquist, *All the Laws but One*, pp. 200-11. Stephen Breyer, *Making Our Democracy Work: A*

- Judge's View* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 2010), pp. 172-93. Mark Tushnet, "Defending *Korematsu*," in Mark Tushnet, ed., *The Constitution in Wartime: Beyond Alarm and Complacency* (Durham, N.C.: Duke University Press, 2005), pp. 124-40.
- 51 "Justice Black, Champion of Civil Liberties for 34 Years on Court, Dies at 85," *New York Times*, 26 September 1971, p. 76.
- 52 *Ex parte Quirin et al.*, 317 U.S. 1 (1942). See, for instance, *Hamdi et al. v. Rumsfeld, Secretary of Defense, et al.*, 542 U.S. 507 (2004).
- 53 Leonard Baker, *Brandeis and Frankfurter: A Dual Biography* (New York: Harper & Row, 1984), pp. 396-97. See Jack Goldsmith, "Justice Jackson's Unpublished Opinion in *Ex parte Quirin*," *Green Bag*, vol. 9, no. 3 (Spring 2006), pp. 223-31.
- 54 Stimson Diaries, vol. 48, 7 September 1944.
- 55 Stimson Diaries, vol. 48, Stimson to FDR, 7 and 9 September 1944.
- 56 Stimson Diaries, vol. 48, 9 September 1944.
- 57 Stimson Diaries, vol. 50, 29 March 1945.
- 58 Stimson Diaries, vol. 48, 14 September 1944.
- 59 Stimson Diaries, vol. 48, 16-19 September 1944.
- 60 NARA, RG 107, box 15, 390/8/32/07, Stimson top secret file, White House correspondence, Stimson to FDR, 15 September 1944.
- 61 Stimson Diaries, vol. 48, 20 September 1944.
- 62 "Morgenthau Plan on Germany Splits Cabinet Committee," *New York Times*, 24 September 1944, pp. 1, 8.
- 63 Stimson Diaries, vol. 49, 4 November 1944. In an April 1945 poll, 13 percent of Americans wanted to pastoralize Germany, while 56 percent preferred keeping close supervision over German industry. (Gallup, ed., *Gallup Poll*, vol. 1, p. 499.)
- 64 Stimson Diaries, vol. 48, 27 September-1 October 1944. Gaddis, *United States and the Origins of the Cold War*, pp. 120-21.
- 65 Stimson Diaries, vol. 48, 27 September-1 October 1944.
- 66 Stimson Diaries, vol. 48, 3 October 1944.
- 67 Stimson Diaries, vol. 50, 29 March 1945.
- 68 Stimson Diaries, vol. 52, 2 July 1945.
- 69 Stimson Diaries, vol. 48, 25 October 1944; vol. 50, 21 January 1945.

- 70 Stimson-Cramer conversation, 5 September 1944, in Bradley F. Smith, *The American Road to Nuremberg: The Documentary Record, 1944-1945* (Stanford, Calif.: Hoover Institution Press, 1982), pp. 25-27.
- 71 Abraham S. Goldstein, "Conspiracy to Defraud the United States," *Yale Law Journal*, vol. 68, no. 3 (January 1959), pp. 405-63. Philip E. Johnson, "The Unnecessary Crime of Conspiracy," *California Law Review*, vol. 61, no. 5 (September 1973), pp. 1137-88. In defense of conspiracy charges, see Neal Kumar Katyal, "Conspiracy Theory," *Yale Law Journal*, vol. 112, no. 6 (April 2003), pp. 1307-98.
- 72 Stimson Diaries, vol. 48, 25 October 1944. Dower, *Embracing Defeat*, p. 463.
- 73 Herbert Wechsler, *Principles, Politics, and Fundamental Law* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1961), p. 145. Telford Taylor, *Nuremberg and Vietnam: An American Tragedy* (Chicago: Quadrangle, 1970), p. 84.
- 74 See Philippe Sands, *East West Street: On the Origins of Genocide and Crimes Against Humanity* (London: Weidenfeld & Nicolson, 2016), pp. 270-302.
- 75 Michael Walzer, *Just and Unjust Wars: A Moral Argument with Historical Illustrations* (New York: Basic Books, 1977). Richard Tuck, *The Rights of War and Peace: Political Thought and the International Order from Grotius to Kant* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1999). Yoram Dinstein, *War, Aggression, and Self-Defense* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2005). Benjamin B. Ferencz, *Defining International Aggression, the Search for World Peace: A Documentary History and Analysis* (Dobbs Ferry, N.Y.: Oceana, 1975), 2 vols. Carrie McDougall, *The Crime of Aggression Under the Rome Statute of the International Criminal Court* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2013). Tom Dannenbaum, *The Crime of Aggression, Humanity, and the Soldier* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2018). Noah Weisbord, *The Crime of Aggression: The Quest for Justice in an Age of Drones, Cyberattacks, Insurgents, and Autocrats* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 2019).
- 76 FDR to Stettinius, 3 January 1945, Smith, ed., *American Road to Nuremberg*, p. 92. General Treaty for Renunciation of War as an Instrument of National Policy, August 27, 1928, 94 L.N.T.S. 57. Sheldon Glueck, *Nuremberg Trial and Aggressive War* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1946). Oona Hathaway and Scott J. Shapiro, *The Internationalists: How a Radical Plan to Outlaw War Remade the World* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 2017). Telford Taylor, *The Anatomy of the Nuremberg Trials: A Personal Memoir* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1992), p. 44.

- 77 Stimson Diaries, vol. 48, 27 October 1944. See Stimson Diaries, vol. 49, 7 November 1944.
- 78 Stimson Diaries, vol. 51, 12 April 1945.

2 Onvoorwaardelijke overgave

- 1 Truman diary, 12 April 1945, *Off the Record: The Private Papers of Harry S. Truman*, ed. Robert H. Ferrell (New York: Harper & Row, 1980), pp. 14-15.
- 2 David McCullough, *Truman* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1992), pp. 327, 800.
- 3 Truman to Martha Ellen and Mary Jane Truman, 11 April 1945, *Off the Record*, pp. 13-14.
- 4 Truman diary, 12 April 1945, *Off the Record*, pp. 15-16.
- 5 Arthur S. Krock, "President Roosevelt Is Dead," *New York Times*, 13 April 1945, p. A1.
- 6 Truman diary, 12 April 1945, *Off the Record*, pp. 15-16.
- 7 Stimson Diaries, vol. 50, 23 January 1945; vol. 49, 12 December 1944; vol. 47, 11 June 1944.
- 8 Stimson Diaries, vol. 51, 12 April 1945.
- 9 Stimson Diaries, vol. 51, 12-15 April 1945.
- 10 Stimson Diaries, vol. 51, 12 April 1945.
- 11 Krock, "President Roosevelt Is Dead."
- 12 Hiromichi Yahara, *The Battle for Okinawa*, trans. Roger Pineau and Masatoshi Uehara (New York: John Wiley & Sons, 1995), p. 45.
- 13 Truman diary, 13 April 1945, *Off the Record*, pp. 16-18.
- 14 Truman diary, 14 April 1945, *Off the Record*, pp. 18-19.
- 15 Stimson Diaries, vol. 51, 12 April 1945.
- 16 Stimson Diaries, vol. 51, 15 April 1945.
- 17 Truman diary, 15 April 1945, *Off the Record*, pp. 19-20.
- 18 Truman to Southern, 13 May 1945, *Off the Record*, p. 23.
- 19 Truman diary, 15 April 1945, *Off the Record*, p. 19n2.
- 20 Truman diary, 1 June 1945, *Off the Record*, pp. 39-41
- 21 Truman to Bess Truman, 13 September 1946, *Dear Bess: The Letters from Harry to Bess Truman, 1910-1959*, ed. Robert H. Ferrell (New York: W. W. Norton, 1983), p. 536. Truman to Bess Truman, 9 September 1946, *Dear Bess*, p. 535.

- 22 Truman diary, 1 June 1945, *Off the Record*, pp. 39-41.
- 23 Truman diary, 20 September 1945, *Off the Record*, p. 67.
- 24 Truman to Bess Truman, 14 December 1918, 31 July 1939, *Dear Bess*, pp. 286, 416.
- 25 Truman to Bess Truman, 27 September 1942, *Dear Bess*, p. 490. Truman to Bess Truman, 1 September 1918, *Dear Bess*, pp. 270-71.
- 26 Truman to Bess Truman, 6 October 1918, 8 October 1918, *Dear Bess*, pp. 272-74.
- 27 Truman to Bess Truman, 1 November 1918, *Dear Bess*, pp. 277-78.
- 28 Truman to Bess Truman, 30 April 1942, *Dear Bess*, p. 474. His italics.
- 29 Robert Dallek, *Franklin D. Roosevelt and American Foreign Policy, 1932-1945* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1995), pp. 373-76. David M. Kennedy, *Freedom from Fear: The American People in Depression and War, 1929-1945* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1999), p. 588. James MacGregor Burns, *Roosevelt: The Soldier of Freedom* (New York: Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, 1970), p. 323. Tsuyoshi Hasegawa, *Racing the Enemy: Stalin, Truman, and the Surrender of Japan* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 2005), pp. 21-23.
- 30 Stimson Diaries, vol. 51, 16 April 1945.
- 31 Truman address to joint session of Congress, 16 April 1945, *Public Papers of the Presidents of the United States: Harry S. Truman, 1945* (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1961), pp. 1-5.
- 32 HSTL, OF, box 1144, Truman to Booth, 25 May 1945.
- 33 HSTL, OF, box 1144, Truman statement, 16 March 1946.
- 34 HSTL, OF, box 1144, Truman to Drake, 11 January 1946. HSTL, OF, box 1144, Truman to Vaughan, 11 January 1946.
- 35 Truman press conference, 2 May 1945, *Public Papers*, pp. 32-39. Truman press conference, 7 June 1945, *Public Papers*, pp. 105-12. HSTL, PSF, box 197, Japanese Surrender, Truman radio address, 9 August 1945.
- 36 Truman memorandum, 12 May 1945, *Off the Record*, p. 22.
- 37 Truman statement, 1 September 1945, *Public Papers*, p. 253.
- 38 Truman press conference, 3 October 1946, *Public Papers of the Presidents of the United States: Harry S. Truman, 1946* (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1962), pp. 439-42.
- 39 Truman diary, 17 June 1945, *Off the Record*, p. 46.
- 40 Truman appointment sheet, 5 September 1945, *Off the Record*, p. 64.

- 41 Truman appointment sheet, 16 May 1945, *Off the Record*, p. 25.
- 42 Stimson Diaries, vol. 51, 25 April 1945.
- 43 Stimson Diaries, vol. 52, 3 July 1945, pp. 12-13.
- 44 HSTL, OF, box 1145, Truman to Smith, 4 May 1946.
- 45 HSTL, OF, box 1144, Truman statement, 25 February 1946.
- 46 HSTL, OF, box 1144, Truman to Biddle, 12 November 1946.
- 47 Truman speech at Rio de Janeiro conference, 2 September 1947, *Public Papers of the Presidents: Harry S. Truman, 1947* (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1963), p. 429.
- 48 John Lewis Gaddis, *The United States and the End of the Cold War: Implications, Reconsiderations, Provocations* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1992), pp. 48-50.
- 49 Max Hastings, *Retribution: The Battle for Japan, 1944-45* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 2008), p. 371.
- 50 Hastings, *Retribution*, p. 369. Robert Leckie, *Okinawa: The Last Battle of World War II* (New York: Viking, 1995), p. 3.
- 51 Yahara, *Battle for Okinawa*, pp. 24-25, 46, 49, 209.
- 52 E. B. Sledge, *With the Old Breed at Peleliu and Okinawa* (Annapolis, Md.: Naval Institute Press, 1981), pp. 164-65. Buckner diary, 26 March 1945, *Seven Stars: The Okinawa Battle Diaries of Simon Bolivar Buckner, Jr., and Joseph Stilwell, ed. Nicholas Evan Sarantakes* (College Station: Texas A&M University Press, 2004), pp. 26-2.
- 53 Sledge, *With the Old Breed*, p. 179.
- 54 Sledge, *With the Old Breed*, pp. 188, 192.
- 55 Yahara, *Battle for Okinawa*, pp. 61, 87.
- 56 Hastings, *Retribution*, p. 377. See William Manchester, "The Bloodiest Battle of All," *New York Times Magazine*, 14 June 1987.
- 57 Yahara, *Battle for Okinawa*, p. 106. Hastings, *Retribution*, pp. 373-74. See Ruth Ann Keyso, *Women of Okinawa: Nine Voices from a Garrison Island* (Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell University Press, 2000), pp. 3-53.
- 58 Buckner to Adele Buckner, 8 April 1945, *Seven Stars*, p. 35.
- 59 Yahara, *Battle for Okinawa*, p. 109.
- 60 Sledge, *With the Old Breed*, p. 260.
- 61 Hastings, *Retribution*, p. 402.
- 62 Yahara, *Battle for Okinawa*, pp. 137, 46.
- 63 Truman to Eleanor Roosevelt, 10 May 1945, *Off the Record*, pp. 20-22.

- 64 NARA, RG 107, box 15, Stimson top secret file, White House correspondence, Stimson to Truman, 24 April 1945. Stimson Diaries, vol. 51, 25 April 1945; Stimson Diaries, vol. 51, Truman-Stimson memcon, 25 April 1945
- 65 Stimson Diaries, vol. 51, 10 May 1945.
- 66 Henry L. Stimson and McGeorge Bundy, *On Active Service in Peace and War* (New York: Harper & Brothers, 1947), p. 617.
- 67 Truman press conference, 2 May 1945, *Public Papers*, pp. 32-39.
- 68 Truman to Eleanor Roosevelt, 10 May 1945, *Off the Record*, pp. 20-22.
- 69 NAI, EAD file no. 6-W/45, Indian military intelligence memorandum, 28 February 1945.
- 70 Yahara, *Battle for Okinawa*, p. 47.
- 71 Truman V-E Day broadcast, 8 May 1945, *Public Papers*, pp. 48-49. HSTL, PSF, box 197, German Surrender, April-May 1945. See Odd Arne Westad, *Empire and Righteous Nation: 600 Years of China-Korea Relations* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 2021).
- 72 Truman V-E Day press conference, 8 May 1945, *Public Papers*, pp. 43-48. See HSTL, PSF, box 197, Truman proclamation, 8 May 1945.
- 73 Truman V-E Day press conference, 8 May 1945, *Public Papers*, pp. 43-48. HSTL, PSF, box 197, Truman statement, 8 May 1945. Italics in original at HSTL.
- 74 Truman V-E Day press conference, 8 May 1945, *Public Papers*, pp. 43-48.
- 75 Churchill speech, 13 May 1945, Winston S. Churchill, *The Second World War: Triumph and Tragedy* (Cambridge, Mass.: Houghton Mifflin, 1953), p. 550.
- 76 Stimson Diaries, vol. 50, 11 March 1945. See Oona A. Hathaway and Scott J. Shapiro, *The Internationalists: How a Radical Plan to Outlaw War Remade the World* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 2017), pp. 131-57.
- 77 Henry L. Stimson, *The Far Eastern Crisis: Recollections and Observations* (New York: Harper & Brothers, 1936). Stimson Diaries, vol. 51, 17 June 1945, and vol. 47, 23 June 1944. Stimson and Bundy, *On Active Service in Peace and War*, pp. 220-63.
- 78 Stimson, *Far Eastern Crisis*, pp. xi, 241-54.
- 79 Stimson Diaries, vol. 50, 11 January 1945.
- 80 Stimson Diaries, vol. 50, Stimson notes for talk to combined staffs, 3 January 1945.
- 81 Stimson Diaries, vol. 49, 7-8 November 1944; vol. 50, 8 January 1945.
- 82 Stimson Diaries, vol. 51, 15 May 1945.
- 83 Stimson Diaries, vol. 51, 16 May 1945.

- 84 Stimson Diaries, vol. 51, 1 June 1945.
- 85 Robert H. Ferrell, ed., *Truman in the White House: The Diary of Eben A. Ayers* (Columbia: University of Missouri Press, 1991), pp. 27-28.
- 86 Truman-Hoover memcon, 28 May 1945, <https://www.trumanlibrary.org/hoover/exile.htm>. See Hasegawa, *Racing the Enemy*, p. 98; and Dale M. Hellegers, *We, the Japanese People: World War II and the Origins of the Japanese Constitution* (Stanford, Calif.: Stanford University Press, 2001), vol. 1, p. 96.
- 87 Stimson Diaries, vol. 51, 11 June 1945. NARA, RG 107, 390/8/32/06, Stimson “safe file,” box 8, Truman to Stimson, 9 June 1945.
- 88 NARA, RG 107, 390/8/32/06, Stimson “safe file,” box 8, Hoover to Truman, 30 May 1945.
- 89 Herbert P. Bix, *Hirohito and the Making of Modern Japan* (New York: HarperCollins, 2000), p. 492.
- 90 Joseph C. Grew, *Report from Tokyo: A Message to the American People* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1942), p. 16.
- 91 Joseph C. Grew, *Ten Years in Japan* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1944), pp. 14-15, 204.
- 92 Grew, *Ten Years in Japan*, pp. 69, 101, 122-25, 141, 236, 339, 347, 354, 409, 443, 462.
- 93 Truman-Grew memcon, 28 May 1945, *FRUS: The British Commonwealth: The Far East*, vol. 6 (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1969), pp. 545-47.
- 94 Truman-Grew memcon, 28 May 1945, *FRUS: The British Commonwealth: The Far East*, vol. 6, p. 547.
- 95 Stimson Diaries, vol. 51, 29 May 1945. See Truman-Grew memcon, 29 May 1945, *FRUS: The British Commonwealth: The Far East*, vol. 6, pp. 548-49; and Grew to Byrnes, 7 August 1945, Joseph C. Grew, *Turbulent Era: A Diplomatic Record of Forty Years, 1904-1945* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1952), vol. 2, pp. 1438-40.
- 96 Truman appointment sheet, 17 May 1945, *Off the Record*, p. 27.
- 97 Truman diary, 27 May 1945, *Off the Record*, pp. 37-38.
- 98 Truman to Congress, 1 June 1945, *Public Papers*, pp. 83-98.
- 99 Stilwell memo, 17 July 1945, *Seven Stars*, pp. 96-97.
- 100 Stimson Diaries, vol. 51, Stimson to Truman, 16 May 1945.
- 101 Robert A. Pape, “Why Japan Surrendered,” *International Security*, vol. 18, no. 2 (Autumn 1993), p. 163. Sheldon Garon, “Food Insecurity in Wartime

- Japan,” in Hartmut Berghoff, Jan Logemann, and Felix Römer, eds., *The Consumer on the Home Front: Second World War Civilian Consumption in Comparative Perspective* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2017), p. 50. James M. Scott, *Black Snow: Curtis LeMay, the Firebombing of Tokyo, and the Road to the Atomic Bomb* (New York: W. W. Norton, 2022). David Feldman and Cary Karacas, “A Cartographic Fade to Black,” *Journal of Historical Geography*, vol. 38, no. 3 (2012), pp. 306-28. Saotome Katsumoto and Richard Sams, “Saotome Katsumoto and the Firebombing of Tokyo,” *Asia-Pacific Journal*, vol. 13, no. 1 (March 2015), pp. 1-32. NARA, RG 107, 390/8/32/06, Stimson “safe file,” box 8, Arnold to Stimson, 2 June 1945. Sheldon Garon, “On the Transnational Destruction of Cities,” *Past & Present*, no. 247 (May 2020), pp. 235-71.
- 102 Richard B. Frank, *Downfall: The End of the Imperial Japanese Empire* (New York: Random House, 1999), pp. 74-75. Hasegawa, *Racing the Enemy*, p. 80.
- 103 Frank, *Downfall*, p. 149. Sheldon Garon, “On the Transnational Destruction of Cities,” *Past & Present*, no. 247 (May 2020), pp. 235-71.
- 104 Nosaka Akiyuki, “A Grave of Fireflies,” trans. James R. Abrams, *Japan Quarterly*, vol. 25, no. 4 (October 1978), pp. 445-63.
- 105 Hastings, *Retribution*, pp. 436-37.
- 106 *Reports of General MacArthur: Japanese Operations in the Southwest Pacific Area* (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1966), vol. 2, part 2, pp. 613-14.
- 107 Frank, *Downfall*, p. 334. Including Hiroshima and Nagasaki, the United States’ reckoning of the total death toll is 330,000 and the Japanese is 323,495. For an updated survey, see Saotome Katsumoto’s multivolume study, *Nihon no kushu* [Air Raid in Japan] (Tokyo: Sanseido, 1981).
- 108 Dunn to Stettinius, 6 March 1945, *FRUS: The British Commonwealth: The Far East*, vol. 6, pp. 470-71. Grässli to Byrnes, 30 July 1945, *FRUS: The British Commonwealth: The Far East*, vol. 6, pp. 471-72.
- 109 Stimson Diaries, vol. 51, 1 June 1945.
- 110 NARA, RG 107, 390/8/32/06, Stimson “safe file,” box 8, Stimson to Arnold, 11 June 1945. NARA, RG 107, 390/8/32/06, Stimson “safe file,” box 8, Eaker to Stimson, 11 June 1945.
- 111 NARA, RG 107, 390/8/32/06, Stimson “safe file,” box 8, Arnold to Stimson, 2 June 1945.
- 112 Stimson Diaries, vol. 52, Stimson to Spaatz, 1 September 1945.

- 113 Stimson Diaries, vol. 51, 6 June 1945.
- 114 Fredrik Logevall, *JFK: Coming of Age in the American Century, 1917-1956* (New York: Random House, 2020), pp. 359-61.
- 115 HSTL, NAP, box 12, Hopkins-Stalin Conference, Hopkins to Truman, 29 May 1945. HSTL, NAP, box 12, Hopkins-Stalin Conference, Hopkins-Stalin memcon, 28 May 1945, 8 p.m. U.S. Department of State, *FRUS: The Conference of Berlin* (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1960), vol. 1, p. 861.
- 116 Stimson Diaries, vol. 49, 10 November 1944.
- 117 John Lewis Gaddis, *The Cold War: A New History* (New York: Penguin, 2005), p. 24. Jay Taylor, *The Generalissimo: Chiang Kai-shek and the Struggle for Modern China* (Cambridge, Mass.: Belknap Press of Harvard University Press, 2009), p. 301.
- 118 Churchill to Truman, 12 May 1945, Churchill, *Triumph and Tragedy*, p. 573. Churchill to Halifax, 14 May 1945, Churchill, *Triumph and Tragedy*, p. 576.
- 119 Anne Applebaum, *Iron Curtain: The Crushing of Eastern Europe, 1944-1956* (New York: Doubleday, 2012), pp. 192-96. Stimson Diaries, vol. 51, 10 May 1945.
- 120 Truman to Bess Truman, 30 December 1941, *Dear Bess*, p. 471. Truman to Eleanor Roosevelt, 10 May 1945, *Off the Record*, pp. 20-22.
- 121 Truman diary, 13 June 1945, *Off the Record*, p. 45. Truman appointment sheet, 19 and 22 May 1945, *Off the Record*, pp. 31, 35. Truman diary, 7 and 13 June 1945, *Off the Record*, pp. 44-45. HSTL, NAP, box 12, Hopkins-Stalin Conference, Hopkins-Stalin memcon, 26 May 1945, 8 p.m. HSTL, NAP, box 12, Hopkins-Stalin Conference, Hopkins to Truman, 28 May 1945. HSTL, NAP, box 12, Hopkins-Stalin Conference, Hopkins to Truman, 1 June 1945. HSTL, NAP, box 12, Hopkins-Stalin Conference, Hopkins to Truman, 3 June 1945. HSTL, NAP, box 12, Hopkins-Stalin Conference, Churchill to Truman, 4 June 1945.
- 122 Truman diary, 7 June 1945, *Off the Record*, p. 44.
- 123 Truman appointment sheet, 19 May 1945, *Off the Record*, p. 31.
- 124 HSTL, NAP, box 12, Hopkins-Stalin Conference, Hopkins-Stalin memcon, 28 May 1945, 8 p.m. HSTL, NAP, box 12, Hopkins-Stalin Conference, Hopkins to Truman, 30 May 1945.
- 125 Truman to Bess Truman, 12 June 1945, *Dear Bess*, pp. 515-16.

- 126 Truman diary, 1 June 1945, *Off the Record*, p. 39. See Truman statement, 21 May 1945, *Public Papers*, pp. 59-61.
- 127 Truman diary, 17 June 1945, *Off the Record*, p. 47.
- 128 Logevall, *JFK*, p. 363.
- 129 Truman to Congress, 1 June 1945, *Public Papers*, pp. 83-98.
- 130 Konoie memorial, 14 February 1945, John W. Dower, *Empire and Aftermath: Yoshida Shigeru and the Japanese Experience, 1878-1954* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1988), pp. 260-64.
- 131 HSTL, NAP, box 12, Japan Surrender, Joint Chiefs to MacArthur and Nimitz, 14 June 1945.
- 132 Frank, *Downfall*, pp. 85-86, 188-90.
- 133 Stimson Diaries, vol. 50, 11 January 1945.
- 134 Truman address to Congress, 1 June 1945, *Public Papers*, pp. 83-98.
- 135 HSTL, PSF, box 197, Truman speech to Congress, 1 June 1945.
- 136 NARA, RG 107, 390/8/32/06, Stimson "safe file," box 8, Grew to Truman, 13 June 1945.
- 137 NARA, RG 107, 390/8/32/06, Stimson "safe file," box 8, Grew to Rosenman, 16 June 1945.
- 138 Truman-Grew memcon, 18 June 1945, 9:30 a.m., *FRUS: Berlin*, vol. 1, pp. 177-78. 139. Richard Frank estimates, at the low end, between 32,969 and 38,683 American combat deaths in a Kyushu invasion which took ninety days (*Downfall*, p. 194).
- 140 Gerhard L. Weinberg, *A World at Arms: A Global History of World War II* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1994), p. 894.
- 141 Harry S. Truman, *Memoirs: Year of Decisions* (Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday, 1955), vol. 1, p. 417.
- 142 Hastings, *Retribution*, p. 441.
- 143 White House meeting, 18 June 1945, *FRUS: Berlin*, vol. 1, pp. 903-10. Both Fleet Admiral Ernest King and General Henry Arnold had reservations about the invasion (Hastings, *Retribution*, pp. 447-48), but Arnold was not at this meeting, and King spoke up for invasion.
- 144 Stimson Diaries, vol. 51, 18 June 1945.
- 145 William D. Leahy, *I Was There: The Personal Story of the Chief of Staff to Presidents Roosevelt and Truman Based on His Notes and Diaries Made at the Time* (New York: Whittlesey House, 1950), pp. 384-85.

- 146 White House meeting, 18 June 1945, *FRUS: Berlin*, vol. 1, pp. 903-10. See HSTL, PSF, box 174, Atomic Bomb, White House notes, 8 March 1947.
147. Truman to Bess Truman, 19 June 1945, *Dear Bess*, p. 516.

3 'Onmiddellijke en volledige vernietiging'

- 1 Tsuyoshi Hasegawa, *Racing the Enemy: Stalin, Truman, and the Surrender of Japan* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 2005), pp. 45-46. Max Hastings, *Retribution: The Battle for Japan, 1944-45* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 2008), p. 403. For a discussion of possible justifications of the destruction of Hiroshima, see Gabriella Blum, "The Laws of War and the 'Lesser Evil,'" *Yale Journal of International Law*, vol. 35 (2010), pp. 24-31.
- 2 Stimson Diaries, vol. 51, 19 June 1945. See Stimson Diaries, vol. 52, 31 July 1945. Hastings, *Retribution*, 442.
- 3 Stimson Diaries, vol. 51, 19 June 1945.
- 4 Stimson Diaries, vol. 52, 4 July 1945.
- 5 Truman press conference, 21 June 1945, *Public Papers of the Presidents of the United States: Harry S. Truman, 1945* (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1961), pp. 131-37.
- 6 *FRUS: The Conference of Berlin 1945* (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1960), vol. 1, Combined Chiefs of Staff war plan, 29 June 1945, pp. 910-11.
- 7 Richard B. Frank, *Downfall: The End of the Imperial Japanese Empire* (New York: Random House, 1999), pp. 188-90, 204. Hastings, *Retribution*, p. 513. Frank estimates that 380,000 Japanese civilians could easily have perished in an invasion of Kyushu, as well as a quarter of a million Japanese soldiers. At a minimum, he reckons approximately 580,000 to 630,000 Japanese deaths (Frank, *Downfall*, p. 194).
- 8 Stimson Diaries, vol. 51, 26-30 June 1945.
- 9 *FRUS: Berlin*, vol. 1, Stimson-Grew-Forrestal meeting, 26 June 1945, pp. 887-88.
- 10 Stimson Diaries, vol. 51, 26-30 June 1945.
- 11 Stimson Diaries, vol. 52, 2 July 1945.
- 12 NARA, RG 107, box 15, 390/8/32/07, Stimson top secret file, Stimson to Truman, 2 July 1945. NARA, RG 107, 390/8/32/06, Stimson "safe file," box 8, Stim-

- son to Truman, 2 July 1945. HSTL, NAP, box 4, Berlin Conference, Stimson to Truman, 2 July 1945.
- 13 HSTL, PSF, box 197, Japanese Surrender, Ayers note, 7 November 1951. Hal Brands, "The Emperor's New Clothes," *The Historian*, vol. 68, no. 1 (2006), pp. 4-5.
- 14 George H. Gallup, ed., *The Gallup Poll: Public Opinion, 1935-1971* (New York: Random House, 1972), vol. 1, pp. 511-12. In a private State Department poll in June, 36 percent of Americans wanted to kill, torture, or starve the emperor, with 17 percent pushing to try him as a war criminal, and just 3 percent seeking to use him as a puppet. (Katherine E. McKinney, Scott D. Sagan, and Allen S. Weiner, "Why the Atomic Bombing of Hiroshima Would Be Illegal Today," *Bulletin of the Atomic Scientists*, vol. 76, no. 4 [2020], p. 159.)
- 15 Stimson Diaries, vol. 52, 2-3 July 1945.
- 16 *FRUS: Berlin*, vol. 1, draft proclamation, 2 July 1945, pp. 893-94. *FRUS: Berlin*, vol. 1, draft proclamation, 6 July 1945, pp. 897-99.
- 17 *FRUS: The Conference of Berlin 1945* (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1960), vol. 2, Grew to Byrnes, 19 July 1945, pp. 1270-71.
- 18 Cordell Hull, *The Memoirs of Cordell Hull* (New York: Macmillan, 1948), vol. 2, pp. 1590-93. 19. Stimson Diaries, vol. 52, 10 August 1945.
- 19 Stimson Diaries, vol. 52, 10 August 1945.
- 20 Robert Dallek, *Franklin D. Roosevelt: A Political Life* (New York: Viking, 2017), p. 383.
- 21 Dean Acheson, *Present at the Creation: My Years in the State Department* (New York: W. W. Norton, 1969), pp. 112-13.
- 22 *FRUS: Berlin*, vol. 1, MacLeish to Byrnes, 6 July 1945, pp. 895-97.
- 23 *FRUS: Berlin*, vol. 1, State Department meeting, 7 July 1945, pp. 900-901.
- 24 *FRUS: Berlin*, vol. 1, MacLeish to Byrnes, 6 July 1945, pp. 895-97. See *FRUS: Berlin*, vol. 1, State Department meeting, 7 July 1945, pp. 900-901.
- 25 Truman to Bess Truman, 21 December 1946, *Dear Bess: The Letters from Harry to Bess Truman, 1910-1959*, ed. Robert H. Ferrell (New York: W. W. Norton, 1983), p. 541. Truman diary, 7 July 1945, *Off the Record: The Private Papers of Harry S. Truman*, ed. Robert H. Ferrell (New York: Harper & Row, 1980), p. 49.
- 26 James F. Byrnes, *Speaking Frankly* (New York: Harper & Brothers, 1947), pp. 85-86.
- 27 Hull, *Memoirs*, vol. 2, p. 1594.

- 28 *FRUS: Berlin*, vol. 2, Hull to Byrnes, July 1945, p. 1267. See *FRUS: Berlin*,
vol. 2, Hull-Grew memcon, 17 July 1945, p. 1268.
- 29 *FRUS: Berlin*, vol. 2, Stimson diary, 24 July 1945, p. 1272. See Marc Gallic-
chio, *Unconditional: The Japanese Surrender in World War II* (Oxford: Oxford
University Press, 2020), pp. 38-70.
- 30 William D. Leahy, *I Was There: The Personal Story of the Chief of Staff to
Presidents Roosevelt and Truman Based on His Notes and Diaries Made at the
Time* (New York: Whittlesey House, 1950), pp. 418-19.
- 31 Leahy, *I Was There*, p. 419.
- 32 *FRUS: Berlin*, vol. 2, Leahy to Truman, 18 July 1945, pp. 1268-69.
- 33 Fredrik Logevall, *JFK: Coming of Age in the American Century, 1917-1956*
(New York: Random House, 2020), p. 403.
- 34 Truman diary, 9 July 1945, *Off the Record*, p. 49.
- 35 Truman diary, 7 July 1945, *Off the Record*, pp. 48-49.
- 36 Byrnes, *Speaking Frankly*, p. 68.
- 37 Truman diary, 16 July 1945, *Off the Record*, pp. 50-52.
- 38 Truman diary, 16 July 1945, *Off the Record*, pp. 50-52.
- 39 Hasegawa, *Racing the Enemy*, p. 132.
- 40 Truman diary, 18 July 1945, *Off the Record*, pp. 53-54.
- 41 Truman to Bess Truman, 18 July 1945, *Dear Bess*, p. 519.
- 42 Truman diary, 16 July 1945, *Off the Record*, pp. 50-52.
- 43 Truman to Acheson (unsent), 15 March 1957, *Off the Record*, pp. 348-49.
- 44 Winston S. Churchill, *The Second World War: Triumph and Tragedy* (Cam-
bridge, Mass.: Houghton Mifflin, 1953), p. 609. Truman diary, 25 July 1945,
Off the Record, pp. 55-56.
- 45 Anne Applebaum, *Iron Curtain: The Crushing of Eastern Europe, 1944-1956*
(New York: Doubleday, 2012), pp. 64-115. Truman diary, 26 July 1945, *Off the
Record*, pp. 56-57.
- 46 HSTL, NAP, box 4, Berlin Conference, Berlin conference report, 2 August 1945.
- 47 Stimson Diaries, vol. 52, 23 July 1945.
- 48 Truman diary, 17 July 1945, *Off the Record*, pp. 50-52. See Stimson Diaries, vol.
52, 23 July 1945, and Stalin-Stimson conference, 25 July 1945; *FRUS: Berlin*,
vol. 2, Sato to Togo, 21 July 1945, 5 p.m., p. 1259; and *FRUS: Berlin*, vol. 2,
Joint Chiefs proposal, 21 July 1945, p. 1325.
- 49 Truman to Bess Truman, 18 July 1945, *Dear Bess*, p. 519.

- 50 *FRUS: Berlin*, vol. 1, Cairo Declaration briefing, 1945, pp. 926-27. *FRUS: Berlin*, vol. 2, Stimson diary, 23 July 1945, p. 1324.
- 51 *FRUS: Berlin*, vol. 1, Dooman memorandum, 15 July 1945, pp. 933-35.
- 52 *FRUS: Berlin*, vol. 2, Groves to Stimson, 18 July 1945, pp. 1361-68. The light of eighty suns was visible at six miles away. B. Cameron Reed, *The Physics of the Manhattan Project* (Berlin: Springer, 2011), pp. 116-17. Nelson Eby et al., "Trinitite," *Geology Today*, vol. 26, no. 5 (September-October 2010), pp. 180-85.
- 53 Stimson Diaries, vol. 52, 18 July 1945.
- 54 Stimson Diaries, vol. 52, 21 July 1945.
- 55 Churchill, *Triumph and Tragedy*, pp. 637-41. *FRUS: Berlin*, vol. 2, Harrison to Stimson, 17 July 1945, pp. 1360-61.
- 56 *FRUS: Berlin*, vol. 1, combined policy committee meeting, 4 July 1945, pp. 941-42.
- 57 *FRUS: Berlin*, vol. 2, Stimson diary, 23 July 1945, p. 1324.
- 58 Truman diary, 18 July 1945, *Off the Record*, pp. 50-52.
- 59 *FRUS: Berlin*, vol. 1, combined policy committee meeting, 4 July 1945, pp. 941-42.
- 60 Churchill, *Triumph and Tragedy*, pp. 628-29.
- 61 *FRUS: Berlin*, vol. 1, combined policy committee meeting, 4 July 1945, pp. 941-42.
- 62 Hugh Sebag-Montefiore, *Dunkirk: Fight to the Last Man* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 2006). Churchill, *Triumph and Tragedy*, pp. 628-29, 637-41.
- 63 His official biography is Hagiwara Nobutoshi, *Togo Shigenori: Denki to kaisetsu* [Togo Shigenori: Biography and Commentary] (Tokyo: Hara Shobo, 2005).
- 64 John W. Dower, *War Without Mercy: Race and Power in the Pacific War* (New York: Pantheon, 1986), pp. 262-90.
- 65 Togo Shigehiko, *Sofu, Togo Shigenori no shogai* [Life of Grandfather Togo Shigenori] (Tokyo: Bungei Shunju, 1993), pp. 9-18, 157-60, 172-74, 181-82.
- 66 Togo Shigenori, *The Cause of Japan*, trans. Togo Fumihiko and Ben Bruce Blakeney (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1956), pp. 263-66.
- 67 Togo, *Cause of Japan*, pp. 1-42, 46-56, 138, 100-101. Eri Hotta, *Japan 1941: Countdown to Infamy* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 2013), p. 216.
- 68 Hasegawa, *Racing the Enemy*, p. 106.

- 69 Kido Koichi, *The Diary of Marquis Kido, 1931-45* (Frederick, Md.: University Publications of America, 1984), 22 June 1945, pp. 437-38. HSTL, PSF, box 197, U.S. Strategic Bombing Survey, "Japan's Struggle to End the War," 1 July 1946. HSTL, PSF, box 159, *ONI Review*, June 1946, Sakomizu interrogation. HSTL, PSF, box 174, Atomic Bomb, U.S. Strategic Bombing Survey report, "The Effects of the Atomic Bombings of Hiroshima and Nagasaki," 19 June 1946.
- 70 Daikichi Irokawa, *The Age of Hirohito: In Search of Modern Japan*, trans. Mikio Hane and John K. Urda (New York: Free Press, 1995).
- 71 *FRUS: Berlin*, vol. 1, Togo to Sato, 11 July 1945, 7 p.m., pp. 874-75.
- 72 James F. Byrnes, *All in One Lifetime* (New York: Harper & Brothers, 1958), pp. 292, 297.
- 73 *FRUS: Berlin*, vol. 1, Togo to Sato, 11 July 1945, 3 p.m., pp. 874-75.
- 74 Konoe memorial, 14 February 1945, John W. Dower, *Empire and Aftermath: Yoshida Shigeru and the Japanese Experience, 1878-1954* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1988), pp. 260-64.
- 75 *FRUS: Berlin*, vol. 1, Togo to Sato, 12 July 1945, 8:50 p.m., pp. 875-76.
- 76 *FRUS: Berlin*, vol. 1, Sato to Togo, 15 July 1945, pp. 882-83. Applebaum, *Iron Curtain*, pp. 19-22.
- 77 *FRUS: Berlin*, vol. 2, Sato to Togo, 21 July 1945, 5 p.m., p. 1259.
- 78 *FRUS: Berlin*, vol. 1, Sato to Togo, 12 July 1945, pp. 877-78. See Byrnes, *All in One Lifetime*, p. 308; *FRUS: Berlin*, vol. 1, Sato to Togo, 19 July 1945, p. 1251; Frank, *Downfall*, p. 230; and Hastings, *Retribution*, pp. 467-68.
- 79 Truman diary, 18 July 1945, *Off the Record*, pp. 50-52. Churchill, *Triumph and Tragedy*, p. 641. *FRUS: Berlin*, vol. 1, p. 873; Byrnes, *All in One Lifetime*, p. 308.
- 80 *FRUS: Berlin*, vol. 2, Stimson to Truman, 16 July 1945, pp. 1265-67.
- 81 Churchill, *Triumph and Tragedy*, pp. 641-42. Hastings, *Retribution*, p. 447.
- 82 Byrnes, *All in One Lifetime*, pp. 290, 297. Byrnes, *Speaking Frankly*, p. 205.
- 83 *FRUS: Berlin*, vol. 2, Lozovsky to Sato, 18 July 1945, p. 1251. Truman diary, 18 July 1945, *Off the Record*, pp. 50-52.
- 84 Byrnes, *All in One Lifetime*, p. 308.
- 85 *FRUS: Berlin*, vol. 2, Togo to Sato, 17 July 1945, p. 1249.
- 86 *FRUS: Berlin*, vol. 2, Sato to Togo, 20 July 1945, pp. 1252-57.
- 87 Byrnes, *All in One Lifetime*, p. 308.
- 88 Truman diary, 18 July 1945, *Off the Record*, pp. 50-52.

- 89 Truman diary, 20 July 1945, *Off the Record*, p. 55.
- 90 HSTL, NAP, box 12, Japan Surrender, Hurley to Truman, 25 July 1945.
- 91 Rana Mitter, *Forgotten Ally: China's World War II, 1937-1945* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin Harcourt, 2013), p. 353.
- 92 HSTL, NAP, box 4, Berlin Conference, draft proclamation, July 1945.
- 93 HSTL, NAP, box 12, Japan Surrender, Truman to Hurley, 24 July 1945.
- 94 HSTL, NAP, box 12, Japan Surrender, Truman to Hurley, 25 July 1945.
- 95 HSTL, NAP, box 12, Japan Surrender, Hurley to Truman, 26 July 1945. HSTL, NAP, box 12, Japan Surrender, Tyree to Bowen, 26 July 1945. HSTL, NAP, box 12, Japan Surrender, Hurley to Byrnes, 26 July 1945.
- 96 HSTL, NAP, box 4, Berlin Conference, draft proclamation adding China, July 1945.
- 97 Stimson Diaries, vol. 52, 17 July 1945.
- 98 Stimson Diaries, vol. 52, 24 July 1945, 10 August 1945. Henry L. Stimson, "The Decision to Use the Atomic Bomb," Harper's, February 1947, p. 104. Joseph C. Grew, *Turbulent Era: A Diplomatic Record of Forty Years, 1904-1945* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1952), vol. 2, pp. 1425-28.
- 99 Henry L. Stimson and McGeorge Bundy, *On Active Service in Peace and War* (New York: Harper & Brothers, 1947), p. 629. Grew, *Turbulent Era*, vol. 2, pp. 1425-28.
- 100 Byrnes, *All in One Lifetime*, p. 300. Leahy, *I Was There*, p. 429.
- 101 David Holloway, *Stalin and the Bomb: The Soviet Union and Atomic Energy, 1939-1956* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1994), pp. 116-18. Richard Reeves, *Dark Sun: The Making of the Hydrogen Bomb* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1995), pp. 175-77. Hasegawa, *Racing the Enemy*, pp. 154-55.
- 102 Truman diary, 25 July 1945, *Off the Record*, pp. 55-56.
- 103 D. Clayton James, *The Years of MacArthur: 1941-1945* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1975), vol. 2, p. 775. Frank, *Downfall*, p. 34.
- 104 Dwight D. Eisenhower, *Crusade in Europe* (New York: Doubleday, 1948), pp. 488-89.
- 105 Alfred D. Chandler Jr. and Louis Galambos, eds., *The Papers of Dwight David Eisenhower* (Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1978), vol. 6, p. 205.
- 106 Omar N. Bradley with Clay Blair, *A General's Life: An Autobiography* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1983), p. 444.
- 107 NARA, RG 107, 390/8/32/06, Stimson "safe file," box 8, Stimson to Arnold, 11 June 1945. Stimson Diaries, vol. 52, 22 July 1945.

- 108 Stimson Diaries, vol. 52, 24 July 1945.
- 109 McKinney, Sagan, and Weiner, "Why the Atomic Bombing of Hiroshima Would Be Illegal Today," p. 158.
- 110 Gallup, ed., *Gallup Poll*, vol. 1, pp. 521-22.
- 111 Truman diary, 25 July 1945, *Off the Record*, pp. 55-56.
- 112 *FRUS: Berlin*, vol. 2, Togo to Sato, 25 July 1945, 7 p.m., pp. 1260-62.
- 113 Frank, *Downfall*, p. 338.
- 114 Leahy, *I Was There*, pp. 418-19.
- 115 James, *Years of MacArthur*, vol. 2, p. 775.
- 116 NAI, EAD file no. 6-W/45, Pethick-Lawrence to Mountbatten, no. 443, 11 August 1945.
- 117 HSTL, NAP, box 12, Japan Surrender, Ross to Ayers, 26 July 1945. HSTL, NAP, box 12, Japan Surrender, Ayers to Ross, 27 July 1945.
- 118 Potsdam Declaration, 26 July 1945, Churchill, *Triumph and Tragedy*, pp. 642-44.

4 Atoomvuur

- 1 Dean Acheson, *Present at the Creation: My Years in the State Department* (New York: W. W. Norton, 1969), p. 113.
- 2 Cordell Hull, *The Memoirs of Cordell Hull* (New York: Macmillan, 1948), vol. 2, pp. 1594-95.
- 3 HSTL, NAP, box 12, Japan Surrender, Bowen to Vardaman, 29 July 1945.
- 4 Tsuyoshi Hasegawa, *Racing the Enemy: Stalin, Truman, and the Surrender of Japan* (Cambridge, Mass.: Belknap Press of Harvard University Press, 2005), pp. 165-67. HSTL, NAP, box 197, U.S. Strategic Bombing Survey, "Japan's Struggle to End the War," 1 July 1946.
- 5 Koichi Kido, *The Diary of Marquis Kido, 1931-45* (Frederick, Md.: University Publications of America, 1984), 5 April 1945, pp. 426-27.
- 6 Robert J. C. Butow, *Japan's Decision to Surrender* (Stanford, Calif.: Stanford University Press, 1954), p. 62. Joseph C. Grew, *Ten Years in Japan* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1944), p. 176. See Kido Diary, 18 June 1944, p. 395.
- 7 *FRUS: The Conference of Berlin 1945* (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1960), vol. 2, Suzuki press conference, 28 July 1945, p. 1293. Sadao Asada, "The Shock of the Atomic Bomb and Japan's Decision to Sur-

- render,” *Pacific Historical Review*, vol. 67, no. 4 (1998), pp. 502-3. See Butow, *Japan’s Decision to Surrender*, pp. 145-49; Herbert P. Bix, “Japan’s Delayed Surrender,” *Diplomatic History*, vol. 19, no. 2 (Spring 1995), p. 208; and for a more skeptical view, Hasegawa, *Racing the Enemy*, p. 168.
- 8 This account draws on a vast literature by Gar Alperovitz, Sadao Asada, Barton Bernstein, Kai Bird, Herbert Bix, John W. Dower, Herbert Feis, Michael D. Gordin, Lawrence Lifschultz, Sean L. Malloy, Wilson D. Miscamble, Martin Sherwin, and others.
- 9 Richard F. Haynes, *The Awesome Power: Harry S. Truman as Commander in Chief* (Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University Press, 1973), p. 40. See Harry S. Truman, *Memoirs: Year of Decisions* (Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday, 1955), vol. 1, p. 421.
- 10 MMA, RG-108, Siemes account, “Atomic Bombing on Hiroshima,” 1945.
- 11 HSTL, PSF, box 174, Atomic Bomb, Edwards to Leahy, 6 August 1945.
- 12 HSTL, PSF, box 174, Atomic Bomb, U.S. Strategic Bombing Survey report, “The Effects of the Atomic Bombings of Hiroshima and Nagasaki,” 19 June 1946.
- 13 MMA, RG-108, Siemes, “Atomic Bombing on Hiroshima,” 1945.
- 14 HSTL, PSF, box 174, Atomic Bomb, *The Effects of the Atomic Bombs at Hiroshima and Nagasaki: Report of the British Mission to Japan* (London: His Majesty’s Stationery Office, 1946), p. 12.
- 15 Inokuchi Takeshi talk, *hibakusha* event, Hiroshima, 6 August 2015. MMA, RG-108, Siemes, “Atomic Bombing on Hiroshima,” 1945.
- 16 Alex Wellerstein, *Restricted Data: The History of Nuclear Secrecy in the United States* (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 2021), p. 122. See Gar Alperovitz, *The Decision to Use the Atomic Bomb* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1995), pp. 521-23; and Lynn Eden, *Whole World on Fire: Organizations, Knowledge, and Nuclear Weapons Devastation* (Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell University Press, 2004).
- 17 HSTL, PSF, box 174, Atomic Bomb, U.S. Strategic Bombing Survey report, “The Effects of the Atomic Bombings of Hiroshima and Nagasaki,” 19 June 1946.
- 18 Hasegawa, *Racing the Enemy*, p. 180.
- 19 Katherine E. McKinney, Scott D. Sagan, and Allen S. Weiner, “Why the Atomic Bombing of Hiroshima Would Be Illegal Today,” *Bulletin of the Atomic Scientists*, vol. 76, no. 4 (2020), p. 157.

- 20 HSTL, PSF, box 174, Atomic Bomb, Stimson to Truman, 6 August 1945. See
HSTL, PSF, box 174, Atomic Bomb, Edwards to Leahy, 6 August 1945; Stimson
Diaries, vol. 52, 6 August 1945.
- 21 Truman diary, 5 August 1945, *Off the Record: The Private Papers of Harry S.
Truman*, ed. Robert H. Ferrell (New York: Harper & Row, 1980), pp. 59-60.
- 22 William D. Leahy, *I Was There: The Personal Story of the Chief of Staff to
Presidents Roosevelt and Truman Based on His Notes and Diaries Made at the
Time* (New York: Whittlesey House, 1950), p. 430.
- 23 Truman, *Memoirs*, vol. 1, p. 421.
- 24 *FRUS: Berlin*, vol. 2, Truman statement, 6 August 1945, pp. 1376-78.
- 25 *FRUS: Berlin*, vol. 2, Truman statement, 6 August 1945, pp. 1376-78. HSTL,
PSF, box 195, Hiroshima statement, 6 August 1945. See HSTL, box 197, Japa-
nese Surrender, Truman radio address, 9 August 1945.
- 26 Truman, *Memoirs*, vol. 1, p. 420. Alex Wellerstein suggests that Stimson
confused Truman into seeing Hiroshima as more of a military target in order
to contrast it with Kyoto, which was spared.
- 27 McKinney, Sagan, and Weiner, "Why the Atomic Bombing of Hiroshima
Would Be Illegal Today," pp. 158-59.
- 28 Leahy, *I Was There*, p. 433.
- 29 Ian Buruma, *The Wages of Guilt: Memories of War in Germany and Japan* (New
York: Farrar, Straus & Giroux, 1994), p. 106. HSTL, PSF, box 174, Atomic
Bomb, U.S. Strategic Bombing Survey report, "The Effects of the Atomic
Bombings of Hiroshima and Nagasaki," 19 June 1946.
- 30 Swiss legation to Byrnes, 11 August 1945, *FRUS: The British Commonwealth:
The Far East*, vol. 6 (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office,
1969), pp. 472-73. 31. Butow, *Japan's Decision to Surrender*, p. 152.
- 31 Butow, *Japan's Decision to Surrender*, p. 152.
- 32 John Lewis Gaddis, *The Cold War: A New History* (New York: Penguin, 2005),
p. 25. See Michael D. Gordin, *Five Days in August: How World War II Became
a Nuclear War* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 2007).
- 33 Leahy, *I Was There*, p. 441.
- 34 Truman news conference, 8 August 1945, *Public Papers of the Presidents of the
United States: Harry S. Truman, 1945* (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government
Printing Office, 1961), p. 200.

- 35 HSTL, NAP, box 12, Japan Surrender, Harriman to Byrnes, 11 August 1945. See NAI, EAD file no. 6-W/45, military intelligence memorandum, 28 February 1945.
- 36 Hasegawa, *Racing the Enemy*, pp. 189-91. See essays by Barton J. Bernstein, Richard B. Frank, Sumio Hatano, Tsuyoshi Hasegawa, and David Holloway in Tsuyoshi Hasegawa, ed., *The End of the Pacific War: Reappraisals* (Stanford, Calif.: Stanford University Press, 2007).
- 37 Hasegawa, *Racing the Enemy*, pp. 197-201. Hasegawa's outstanding book is unmatched in its triangular perspective from Washington, Moscow, and Tokyo.
- 38 Stimson Diaries, vol. 52, Truman-Stimson meeting, 8 August 1945, 10:45 a.m.
- 39 Truman to Russell, 9 August 1945, Dennis Merrill, ed., *Documentary History of the Truman Presidency: The Decision to Drop the Atomic Bomb on Japan* (Bethesda, Md.: University Publications of America, 1995), vol. 1, pp. 210-12.
- 40 HSTL, PSF, box 197, Japanese Surrender, Truman radio address, 9 August 1945.
- 41 Wellerstein, *Restricted Data*. William J. Broad, "The Truth Behind the News," *New York Times*, 10 August 2021, p. D1.
- 42 William L. Laurence, "Atomic Bombing of Nagasaki Told by Flight Member," *New York Times*, 9 September 1945, pp. A1, A35. HSTL, PSF, box 174, Atomic Bomb, War Department press release, 9 September 1945.
- 43 HSTL, PSF, box 174, Atomic Bomb, U.S. Strategic Bombing Survey report, "The Effects of the Atomic Bombings of Hiroshima and Nagasaki," 19 June 1946.
- 44 Laurence, "Atomic Bombing of Nagasaki Told by Flight Member." HSTL, PSF, box 174, Atomic Bomb, War Department press release, 9 September 1945.
- 45 HSTL, PSF, box 174, Atomic Bomb, U.S. Strategic Bombing Survey report, "The Effects of the Atomic Bombings of Hiroshima and Nagasaki," 19 June 1946.
- 46 Hasegawa, *Racing the Enemy*, pp. 122, 203-4, 207, 212.
- 47 For an outstanding account of the *kokutai*, see Carol Gluck, *Japan's Modern Myths: Ideology in the Late Meiji Period* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1985), pp. 144-46, 282-84.
- 48 Hoshina Zenshiro, *Daitoa senso hishi: Hoshina Zenshiro kaiso-roku* [Secret History of the Greater East Asia War: Memoir of Hoshina Zenshiro] (Tokyo: Hara-shobu, 1975), pp. 139-49. See HSTL, PSF, box 197, United States Strategic Bombing Survey, "Japan's Struggle to End the War," 1 July 1946; HSTL, PSF,

- box 159, ONI Review, June 1946, Sakomizu interrogation; MMA, RG-5, box 73, folder 2, Kase paper, 31 May 1946; Butow, *Japan's Decision to Surrender*, pp. 159-65; Hasegawa, *Racing the Enemy*, pp. 203-14; and Richard B. Frank, *Downfall: The End of the Imperial Japanese Empire* (New York: Random House, 1999), p. 290.
- 49 Butow, *Japan's Decision to Surrender*, pp. 168-75. Hasegawa, *Racing the Enemy*, pp. 210-11. Frank, *Downfall*, p. 293.
- 50 Hoshina, *Daitoa senso hishi*, pp. 139-49. See Togo Shigenori, *The Cause of Japan*, trans. Togo Fumihiko and Ben Bruce Blakeney (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1956), pp. 318-39; Kido Diary, 7 April 1945, pp. 424-25, 443, and 10 August 1945, p. 445; Butow, *Japan's Decision to Surrender*, pp. 166-78; HSTL, PSF, box 197, United States Strategic Bombing Survey, "Japan's Struggle to End the War," 1 July 1946; HSTL, PSF, box 159, *ONI Review*, June 1946, Sakomizu interrogation; and MMA, RG-5, box 73, folder 2, Kase paper, 31 May 1946.
- 51 Truman diary, 10 August 1945, *Off the Record*, pp. 60-62.
- 52 HSTL, NAP, box 12, Japan Surrender, Domei broadcast, 11 August 1945, 11:41 p.m. HSTL, PSF, box 197, Japanese Surrender, Swiss government note, 10 August 1945.
- 53 HSTL, NAP, box 12, Japan Surrender, Domei broadcast, 10 August 1945, 7:33 a.m. HSTL, PSF, box 197, Japanese Surrender, Swiss government note, 10 August 1945.
- 54 Stimson Diaries, vol. 52, 10 August 1945. James F. Byrnes, *All in One Lifetime* (New York: Harper & Brothers, 1958), p. 305. James F. Byrnes, *Speaking Frankly* (New York: Harper & Brothers, 1947), p. 209.
- 55 Stimson Diaries, vol. 52, 10 August 1945.
- 56 Leahy, *I Was There*, p. 434. HSTL, PSF, box 197, Japanese Surrender, Ayers note, 7 November 1951.
- 57 Byrnes, *All in One Lifetime*, p. 305.
- 58 Hasegawa, *Racing the Enemy*, p. 220.
- 59 Stimson Diaries, vol. 52, 10 August 1945.
- 60 HSTL, NAP, box 12, Japan Surrender, Byrnes to Bevin, 10 August 1945. HSTL, PSF, box 197, Japanese Surrender, Byrnes to Grassli, 11 August 1945. NARA, RG 107, 390/8/32/06, Stimson "safe file," box 8, "Byrnes answer to Jap," 11 August 1945.
- 61 Byrnes, *All in One Lifetime*, p. 305.

- 62 Stimson Diaries, vol. 52, 10 August 1945.
- 63 Truman diary, 10 August 1945, *Off the Record*, pp. 60-62.
- 64 Stimson Diaries, vol. 52, 10 August 1945.
- 65 Truman to Cavert, 11 August 1945, *Documentary History of the Truman Presidency*, vol. 1, p. 213.
- 66 David McCullough, *Truman* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1992), p. 460.
- 67 HSTL, NAP, box 12, Japan Surrender, Byrnes to Bevin, 10 August 1945. HSTL, NAP, box 12, Japan Surrender, Byrnes to Hurley, 10 August 1945.
- 68 Andrew Adonis, Ernest Bevin: Labour's Churchill (London: Biteback, 2020), pp. 244-45.
- 69 HSTL, NAP, box 12, Japan Surrender, Winant to Byrnes, 11 August 1945. NAI, EAD file no. 6-W/45, Pethick-Lawrence to Mountbatten, no. 443, 11 August 1945. Byrnes, *All in One Lifetime*, p. 305. Stimson Diaries, vol. 52, 11 August 1945.
- 70 BNA, DO 35/1979, "Australian Views on Peace Terms," *Times*, 14 August 1945. BNA, DO 35/1979, Evatt to Attlee, 12 August 1945, 4 p.m.
- 71 BNA, DO 35/1979, Dixon note, 14 August 1945. 72. BNA, DO 35/1979, Dominions Office to Australia, 17 August 1945.
- 73 Chiang diary, 11 August 1945, in Wang Zhenghua, ed., *Jiang Zhongzheng zongtong dang'an: Shilue gaoben* [The Chiang Kai-shek Collections: Chronological Events] (Taipei: Academia Historica, 2011), vol. 62, pp. 74-78. HSTL, NAP, box 12, Japan Surrender, Chiang to Truman, in Hurley to Truman, 11 August 1945.
- 74 Byrnes, *All in One Lifetime*, p. 305. HSTL, NAP, box 12, Japan Surrender, Harriman to Byrnes, 11 August 1945.
- 75 HSTL, NAP, box 12, Japan Surrender, Byrnes to Harriman, 10 August 1945. HSTL, NAP, box 12, Japan Surrender, Harriman to Byrnes, 11 August 1945.
- 76 HSTL, NAP, box 12, Japan Surrender, Byrnes to Attlee, 11 August 1945. HSTL, NAP, box 12, Japan Surrender, Byrnes to Chiang, 11 August 1945. HSTL, NAP, box 12, Japan Surrender, Winant to Byrnes, 11 August 1945.
- 77 HSTL, NAP, box 12, Japan Surrender, Hurley to Byrnes, 11 August 1945.
- 78 Barton J. Bernstein, "The Atomic Bombings Reconsidered," *Foreign Affairs*, vol. 74, no. 1 (January-February 1995), p. 148.
- 79 Truman diary, 11 August 1945, *Off the Record*, p. 62.
- 80 Hasegawa, *Racing the Enemy*, p. 221.

- 81 *Kido Diary*, 12 and 13 August 1945, pp. 447-48. Butow, *Japan's Decision to Surrender*, pp. 192-200. Hasegawa, *Racing the Enemy*, pp. 227-33.
- 82 Frank, *Downfall*, p. 87.
- 83 Butow, *Japan's Decision to Surrender*, pp. 198-99.
- 84 Hasegawa, *Racing the Enemy*, p. 238.
- 85 HSTL, NAP, box 12, Japan Surrender, Arnold to Spaatz, 11 August 1945.
- 86 *Kido Diary*, 14 August 1945, p. 448. Butow, *Japan's Decision to Surrender*, pp. 205-7. Hasegawa, *Racing the Enemy*, pp. 238-42. Frank, *Downfall*, pp. 314-15. Bix, "Japan's Delayed Surrender," pp. 218-23.
- 87 *Kido Diary*, 14 August 1945, pp. 448-49.
- 88 HSTL, PSF, box 197, U.S. Strategic Bombing Survey, "Japan's Struggle to End the War," 1 July 1946. HSTL, PSF, box 159, *ONI Review*, June 1946, Sakomizu interrogation. Butow, *Japan's Decision to Surrender*, pp. 205-8. Hasegawa, *Racing the Enemy*, pp. 238-40. Frank, *Downfall*, pp. 314-15.
- 89 Max Hastings, *Retribution: The Battle for Japan, 1944-45* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 2008), pp. 512-13. Frank, *Downfall*, pp. 317-20.
- 90 *Kido Diary*, 15 August 1945, pp. 449-50. Butow, *Japan's Decision to Surrender*, pp. 211-20. Hasegawa, *Racing the Enemy*, pp. 241-48. Frank, *Downfall*, pp. 317-20. See Samuel Eliot Morison, "Why Japan Surrendered," *The Atlantic*, October 1960, pp. 41-47.
- 91 Byrnes, *All in One Lifetime*, p. 306.
- 92 HSTL, PSF, box 159, Japan, Togo to Allies, 14 August 1945. HSTL, PSF, box 197, Japanese Surrender, Grassli to Byrnes, 14 August 1945. HSTL, NAP, box 12, Japan Surrender, Marshall to MacArthur, 14 August 1945.
- 93 HSTL, PSF, box 197, Japanese Surrender, Ayers note, 7 November 1951. Leahy, *I Was There*, pp. 436-37. McCullough, *Truman*, p. 462.
- 94 HSTL, NAP, box 12, Japan Surrender, Truman to Attlee, Stalin, and Chiang, 14 August 1945.
- 95 HSTL, NAP, box 12, Japan Surrender, Marshall to MacArthur, 14 August 1945.
- 96 Barbara W. Tuchman, *Stilwell and the American Experience in China*, 1911-45 (New York: Grove, 1985), p. 521.
- 97 NARA, RG 107, 390/8/32/06, Stimson "safe file," box 8, Stimson to Byrnes, 11 August 1945.
- 98 Stimson Diaries, vol. 52, 14 August 1945 (12 August-3 September 1945).
- 99 Stimson Diaries, vol. 52, 4-5 September 1945.

- 100 Butow, *Japan's Decision to Surrender*, pp. 1-5. Hasegawa, *Racing the Enemy*, pp. 248-49. HSTL, PSF, box 159, Japan, Sebald summary of radio intelligence, 15 August 1945.
- 101 Imperial Rescript, 15 August 1945, in Butow, *Japan's Decision to Surrender*, p. 248.
- 102 Butow, *Japan's Decision to Surrender*, p. 5.
- 103 NARA, RG 218, Leahy papers, box 9, Bissell to Leahy, 12 August 1945.
- 104 HSTL, NAP, box 12, Japan Surrender, Marshall to Stimson, 16 August 1945.
- 105 MMA, RG-9, box 160, folder W.O. August-September 1945, Marshall to MacArthur, 12 August 1945. HSTL, NAP, box 12, Japan Surrender, Truman directive to MacArthur, 13 August 1945.
- 106 HSTL, PSF, box 159, Japan, Togo to Allies (via Switzerland), 16 August 1945, 9:30 a.m.
- 107 HSTL, NAP, box 13, Japan Surrender, Lincoln to Marshall, 17 August 1945.
- 108 HSTL, PSF, box 159, Japan, State Department news digest, 15 August 1945.
- 109 HSTL, PSF, box 159, Japan, CINCPAC order 150842/139, 16 August 1945.
- 110 HSTL, NAP, box 12, Japan Surrender, Stalin to Truman, 16 August 1945.
- 111 HSTL, NAP, box 13, Japan Surrender, Truman to Stalin, 18 August 1945.
- 112 HSTL, NAP, box 13, Japan Surrender, Stalin to Truman, 22 August 1945.
- 113 HSTL, NAP, box 13, Japan Surrender, MacArthur to War Department, 17 August 1945. HSTL, NAP, box 13, Japan Surrender, Deane to Stimson, 18 August 1945.
- 114 HSTL, NAP, box 13, Japan Surrender, Harriman to Truman and Byrnes, 29 August 1945.
- 115 William F. Nimmo, *Behind a Curtain of Silence: Japanese in Soviet Custody* (New York: Greenwood, 1998), pp. 115-17. Frank, *Downfall*, p. 326. See Dower, *War Without Mercy*, pp. 298-99.
- 116 Hasegawa, *Racing the Enemy*, pp. 195, 253-58.
- 117 NARA, RG 218, Leahy papers, box 8, MacArthur correspondence file, MacArthur to Marshall, 2 November 1945. On widespread Red Army rape in Germany at the same time, see Antony Beevor, *Berlin: The Downfall*, 1945 (London: Viking, 2002).
- 118 Barbara Demick, *Nothing to Envy: Ordinary Lives in North Korea* (New York: Spiegel & Grau, 2009), pp. 21-23. Victor Cha, *The Impossible State: North Korea Past and Future* (New York: HarperCollins, 2012), pp. 20-34.

- 119 HSTL, PSF, box 197, Japanese Surrender, Korea surrender, 9 September 1945. HSTL, PSF, box 197, Japanese Surrender, Philippines surrender, 3 September 1945. HSTL, PSF, box 197, Japanese Surrender, Singapore surrender, 12 September 1945. HSTL, NAP, box 13, Japanese Surrender, Marshall to MacArthur, 12 August 1945. NARA, RG 218, box 8, Leahy files, Japanese General Headquarters to MacArthur, 24 August 1945. See NARA, RG 107, 390/8/32/06, Stimson “safe file,” box 8, van Slyck memorandum, August 1945; and Joseph C. Grew, *Turbulent Era: A Diplomatic Record of Forty Years, 1904-1945* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1952), vol. 2, p. 1406.
- 120 Hastings, *Retribution*, p. 509. NARA, RG 218, box 8, Leahy files, MacArthur to Marshall, 3 August 1945.
- 121 NARA, RG 218, Leahy papers, box 9, Bissell to Leahy, 12 August 1945.
- 122 Hastings, *Retribution*, pp. 516-17.
- 123 NARA, RG 218, Leahy papers, box 9, Bissell to Leahy, 12 August 1945. NARA, RG 218, Leahy papers, box 8, Japanese General Headquarters to MacArthur, 23 August 1945.
- 124 NARA, RG 218, Leahy papers, box 9, Nimitz to Ultra channel, 16 August 1945.
- 125 Frank, *Downfall*, p. 329.
- 126 HSTL, NAP, box 13, Japanese Surrender, Wedemeyer to Stimson, 27 August 1945.
- 127 *Kido Diary*, 20-21 August 1945, p. 451.
- 128 Chiang victory message, 15 August 1945, in Chinese News Service, *Contemporary China*, vol. 5, no. 7 (20 August 1945).
- 129 Christopher Bayly and Tim Harper, *Forgotten Wars: The End of Britain's Asian Empire* (London: Allen Lane, 2007).
- 130 *FRUS: The British Commonwealth: The Far East*, vol. 6, Acheson to Robertson, 5 October 1945.
- 131 Charles de Gaulle, *Mémoires de guerre: Le salut, 1944-1946* (Paris: Librairie Plon, 1959), vol. 3, pp. 550-53. *FRUS: Diplomatic Papers, 1945: Europe* (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1968), vol. 4, Truman-de Gaulle memcon, 22 August 1945, pp. 708-11.
- 132 Charles de Gaulle, *The War Memoirs of Charles de Gaulle: Salvation, 1944-1946*, trans. Richard Howard (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1960), vol. 3, pp. 256-64.

- 133 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 2, van Mook broadcast, September 1947. Adrian Vickers, *A History of Modern Indonesia* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2005), pp. 97-101.
- 134 MMA, RG-9, box 160, folder W.O. August-September 1945, Marshall to MacArthur, 12 August 1945.
- 135 Christopher Bayly and Tim Harper, *Forgotten Armies: The Fall of British Asia, 1941-1945* (London: Allen Lane, 2004), pp. 457-58.
- 136 HSTL, NAP, box 13, Japanese Surrender, Mountbatten to Leahy, 31 August 1945.
- 137 NAI, EAD file no. 6-W/45, Denning to Sterndale-Bennett, 31 August 1945.

5 Opperbevelhebber

- 1 D. Clayton James, *The Years of MacArthur: 1941-1945* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1975), vol. 2, p. 55.
- 2 HSTL, NAP, box 13, Japanese Surrender, Marshall to MacArthur, 12 August 1945. HSTL, PSF, box 159, Joint Chiefs to MacArthur, 24 September 1945.
- 3 Douglas MacArthur, *Reminiscences* (New York: McGraw-Hill, 1964), pp. 269-71.
- 4 Sarah Kovner, *Prisoners of the Empire: Inside Japanese POW Camps* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 2020), pp. 70-71.
- 5 James, *Years of MacArthur*, vol. 2, pp. 15, 23-35, 46-67.
- 6 Fredrik Logevall, *JFK: Coming of Age in the American Century, 1917-1956* (New York: Random House, 2020), p. 334.
- 7 James, *Years of MacArthur*, vol. 2, pp. 68-81, 93-109, 126-27.
- 8 Max Hastings, *Retribution: The Battle for Japan, 1944-45* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 2008), p. 27.
- 9 MMA, RG -44a, box 2, folder 7, Fellers note, 11 February 1966.
- 10 Hastings, *Retribution*, pp. 123-27, 224. MacArthur, *Reminiscences*, pp. 216-17.
- 11 Hastings, *Retribution*, p. 539. MMA, RG -9, box 160, folder W.O. August-September 1945, MacArthur to Marshall, 2 September 1945. HSTL, NAP, box 13, Japanese Surrender, Harriman to Truman and Byrnes, 29 August 1945.
- 12 MMA, RG-9, box 160, folder W.O. August-September 1945, Marshall to MacArthur, 12 August 1945. John W. Dower, *Embracing Defeat: Japan in the Wake of World War II* (New York: W. W. Norton, 1999), pp. 40-44.

- 13 Stilwell diary, 2 September 1945, *Seven Stars: The Okinawa Battle Diaries of Simon Bolivar Buckner, Jr., and Joseph Stilwell*, ed. Nicholas Evan Sarantakes (College Station: Texas A&M University Press, 2004), p. III.
- 14 Theodore H. White and Annalee Jacoby, *Thunder Out of China* (New York: William Sloane Associates, 1946), p. xii.
- 15 Kaze Toshikazu, *Journey to the Missouri* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1950), p. 4.
- 16 HSTL, NAP, box 12, Japan Surrender, Truman to Joint Chiefs, 13 August 1945.
- 17 Stilwell diary, 2 September 1945, *Seven Stars*, p. III.
- 18 White and Jacoby, *Thunder Out of China*, p. xi.
- 19 Kaze, *Journey to the Missouri*, p. 8.
- 20 Stilwell diary, 2 September 1945, *Seven Stars*, p. III.
- 21 Koichi Kido, *The Diary of Marquis Kido, 1931-45* (Frederick, Md.: University Publications of America, 1984), 23 August 1945, p. 452.
- 22 HSTL, NAP, box 12, Japan Surrender, Instrument of Surrender, 2 September 1945.
- 23 HSTL, NAP, box 12, Japan Surrender, Japan Surrender Documents, 2 September 1945.
- 24 Stilwell diary, 2 September 1945, *Seven Stars*, p. III.
- 25 HSTL, NAP, box 13, Japanese Surrender, Harriman to Truman and Byrnes, 29 August 1945.
- 26 Kaze, *Journey to the Missouri*, pp. 6-8.
- 27 MacArthur, *Reminiscences*, p. 278.
- 28 Stilwell diary, 2 September 1945, *Seven Stars*, p. II2.
- 29 MacArthur, *Reminiscences*, pp. 271-72.
- 30 HSTL, NAP, box 12, Japan Surrender, Japan Surrender Documents, 2 September 1945.
- 31 Stilwell diary, 2 September 1945, *Seven Stars*, p. II2.
- 32 Kaze, *Journey to the Missouri*, p. 10. Hastings, *Retribution*, p. 540.
- 33 HSTL, PSF, box 197, Japanese Surrender, Truman speech, 1 September 1945.
- 34 *Kido Diary*, 21 August 1945, p. 451.
- 35 HSTL, NAP, box 12, Japan Surrender, Japan Surrender Documents, Hirohito notes, 1-2 September 1945. *Kido Diary*, 1 September 1945, p. 454.
- 36 HSTL, NAP, box 12, Japan Surrender, Instrument of Surrender, 2 September 1945.
- 37 *Kido Diary*, 2 September 1945, p. 454.

- 38 MMA, RG-5, box 73, folder 2, Kase paper, 31 May 1946.
- 39 William Manchester, *American Caesar: Douglas MacArthur, 1880-1964* (Boston: Little, Brown, 1978), pp. 3-11. Hastings, Retribution, p. 545.
- 40 Manchester, *American Caesar*, pp. 149-52.
- 41 Stimson Diaries, vol. 50, 30 March 1945.
- 42 Truman diary, 1 June 1945, *Off the Record: The Private Papers of Harry S. Truman*, ed. Robert H. Ferrell (New York: Harper & Row, 1980), pp. 40-41; 23 October 1945, p. 72.
- 43 Truman diary, 17 June 1945, *Off the Record*, p. 47.
- 44 Truman diary, 10 August 1945, *Off the Record*, p. 60.
- 45 MMA, RG-9, box 160, folder W.O. August-September 1945, MacArthur to Marshall, 3 September 1945.
- 46 HSTL, PSF, box 159, MacArthur talks, 14-17 October 1945, in Locke to Truman, 19 October 1945.
- 47 HSTL, PSF, box 159, Compton to Truman, 4 October 1945.
- 48 John W. Dower, *Empire and Aftermath: Yoshida Shigeru and the Japanese Experience, 1878-1954* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1988), p. 264.
- 49 James, *Years of MacArthur*, vol. 2, p. 775.
- 50 HSTL, PSF, box 159, MacArthur talks, 14-17 October 1945, in Locke to Truman, 19 October 1945.
- 51 NARA, RG 218, Leahy papers, box 9, Japan Surrender, MacArthur to Marshall, 4 September 1945.
- 52 HSTL, PSF, box 159, Compton to Truman, 4 October 1945.
- 53 Truman to Martha Ellen Truman and Mary Jane Truman, 23 October 1945, *Off the Record*, pp. 71-72. Truman diary, 26 September 1946, *Off the Record*, pp. 98-99.
- 54 HSTL, NAP, box 13, Japanese Surrender, Marshall to MacArthur, 17 August 1945. MacArthur, *Reminiscences*, p. 291.
- 55 NARA, RG 218, Leahy papers, box 8, MacArthur correspondence file, MacArthur to Joint Chiefs, 25 September 1945. HSTL, PSF, box 159, U.S. Initial Post-Surrender Policy for Japan, SWNCC 150/4, 22 September 1945. MMA, RG-5, U.S. Initial Post Surrender Policy for Japan, 22 September 1945. NARA, RG 218, Leahy papers, box 8, MacArthur correspondence file, Chifley to MacArthur, 21 September 1945.

- 56 NARA, RG 218, Leahy papers, box 9, Japan Surrender, MacArthur to Marshall, 19 September 1945.
- 57 John Lewis Gaddis, *The Cold War: A New History* (New York: Penguin, 2005), pp. 24-25.
- 58 HSTL, PSF, box 159, Japan, SWNCC and Joint Chiefs to Truman, 13 August 1945.
- 59 HSTL, PSF, box 159, MacArthur talks, 14-17 October 1945, in Locke to Truman, 19 October 1945.
- 60 MacArthur, *Reminiscences*, p. 285.
- 61 HSTL, PSF, box 159, MacArthur talks, 14-17 October 1945, in Locke to Truman, 19 October 1945.
- 62 *Kido Diary*, 27 August 1945, p. 452.
- 63 Barak Kushner, *Men to Devils, Devils to Men: Japanese War Crimes and Chinese Justice* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 2015), p. 84. NARA, RG 218, Leahy papers, box 9, Japan Surrender, MacArthur to Marshall, 27 September 1945. NARA, RG 218, Leahy papers, box 9, Japan Surrender, MacArthur to Marshall, 9 October 1945.
- 64 HSTL, PSF, box 159, Japan, SWNCC and Joint Chiefs to Truman, 13 August 1945.
- 65 Cordell Hull, *The Memoirs of Cordell Hull* (New York: Macmillan, 1948), vol. 2, p. 1590.
- 66 *FRUS: The Conference of Berlin 1945* (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1960), vol. 1, military briefing, n.d., pp. 924-26.
- 67 Stimson Diaries, vol. 52, 17 September 1945. NARA, RG 218, Leahy papers, box 9, Japan Surrender, MacArthur to Marshall, 27 September 1945.
- 68 NARA, RG 218, Leahy papers, box 9, Japan Surrender, MacArthur to Marshall, 4 September 1945.
- 69 "Social-Economic Overturn in Japan Declared State Department Policy." *New York Times*, 20 September 1945, pp. A1, A3. Truman press conference, 18 September 1945, *Public Papers of the Presidents of the United States: Harry S. Truman, 1945* (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1961), p. 326.
- 70 NARA, RG 218, Leahy papers, box 9, Japan Surrender, Marshall to MacArthur, 17 September 1945. NARA, RG 218, Leahy papers, box 9, Japan Surrender, MacArthur to Marshall, 18 September 1945.
- 71 Truman statement, 19 September 1945, *Public Papers*, pp. 327-28.

- 72 HSTL, PSF, box 174, Atomic Bomb, U.S. Strategic Bombing Survey report, "The Effects of the Atomic Bombings of Hiroshima and Nagasaki," 19 June 1946.
- 73 A. Frank Reel, *The Case of General Yamashita* (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1949), p. 74.
- 74 Stilwell diary, 1 September 1945, *Seven Stars*, pp. 110-11.
- 75 MacArthur, *Reminiscences*, p. 280.
- 76 HSTL, PSF, box 159, Compton to Truman, 4 October 1945.
- 77 Herbert P. Bix, *Hirohito and the Making of Modern Japan* (New York: HarperCollins, 2000), p. 539.
- 78 *Kido Diary*, 4 September 1945, p. 455.
- 79 HSTL, PSF, box 159, MacArthur talks, 14-17 October 1945, in Locke to Truman, 19 October 1945.
- 80 MacArthur, *Reminiscences*, pp. 280-81.
- 81 MacArthur, *Reminiscences*, p. 283.
- 82 NARA, RG 107, 390/8/32/06, Stimson "safe file," box 8, van Slyck memorandum, August 1945.
- 83 Stilwell diary, 1 September 1945, *Seven Stars*, p. 111.
- 84 Edwin O. Reischauer, *My Life Between Japan and America* (New York: Harper & Row, 1986), pp. 104-5.
- 85 MMA, RG-9, box 160, Marshall to MacArthur, 6 September 1945.
- 86 HSTL, PSF, box 159, U.S. Initial Post-Surrender Policy for Japan, SWNCC 150/4, 22 September 1945. MMA, RG-9, box 160, Marshall to MacArthur, 6 September 1945.
- 87 MMA, RG-5, box 2, folder 1, U.S. Sixth Army, Status of Demobilization of Kempei Tai, 25 October 1945.
- 88 HSTL, PSF, box 159, U.S. Initial Post-Surrender Policy for Japan, SWNCC 150/4, 22 September 1945.
- 89 MMA, RG-9, box 160, Marshall to MacArthur, 6 September 1945.
- 90 MacArthur, *Reminiscences*, p. 285.
- 91 MMA, RG-5, box 1, folder 2, Japanese Reaction to U.S. Occupation, October 1945.
- 92 MacArthur, *Reminiscences*, pp. 279-80.
- 93 MacArthur, *Reminiscences*, pp. 284-86.
- 94 Reischauer, *My Life Between Japan and America*, p. 105.

- 95 *FRUS: The Conference of Berlin 1945* (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1960), vol. 2, Stimson to Truman, 16 July 1945, pp. 1322-23.
- 96 NARA, RG 218, box 8, MacArthur communications file, Joint Chiefs to MacArthur, 6 September 1945.
- 97 MMA, RG-9, box 160, Marshall to MacArthur, 6 September 1945. HSTL, PSF, box 159, U.S. Initial Post-Surrender Policy for Japan, 22 September 1945.
- 98 MMA, RG-9, box 160, folder W.O. August-September 1945, Marshall to MacArthur, 11 August 1945. Edwin O. Reischauer, *The Japanese* (Cambridge, Mass.: Belknap Press of Harvard University Press, 1978), p. 85.
- 99 Joseph C. Grew, *Turbulent Era: A Diplomatic Record of Forty Years, 1904-1945* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1952), vol. 2, pp. 1412-13.
- 100 HSTL, PSF, box 159, Compton to Truman, 4 October 1945. 101. MacArthur, *Reminiscences*, pp. 279-82.
- 102 Hirohito to Akihito, 9 September 1945, "Showa tenno no dokuhaku hachijikan" [The Showa Emperor's Eight-Hour Monologue], *Bungei Shunju*, December 1990, p. 122.
- 103 Robert Trumbull, "Hirohito Promises Japan a Recovery," *New York Times*, 5 September 1945, pp. A1, A3. Kido Diary, 1 September 1945, p. 454.
- 104 MMA, RG-5, box 1, folder 2, Japanese Reaction to U.S. Occupation, October 1945.
- 105 "Showa tenno no dokuhaku hachijikan" [The Showa Emperor's Eight-Hour Monologue], *Bungei Shunju*, December 1990, p. 141.
- 106 Bix, *Hirohito*, pp. 536-37.
- 107 Frank L. Kluckhohn, "Japan's Premier Explains Defeat," *New York Times*, 6 September 1945, pp. A1, A3. *Kido Diary*, 15-16 August 1945, pp. 449-50. MMA, RG-5, box 1, folder 2, Japanese Reaction to U.S. Occupation, October 1945.
- 108 Herbert P. Bix, "The Showa Emperor's 'Monologue' and the Problem of War Responsibility," *Journal of Japanese Studies*, vol. 18, no. 2 (Summer 1992), p. 303.
- 109 MMA, RG-9, box 160, Marshall to MacArthur, 6 September 1945. HSTL, PSF, box 159, U.S. Initial Post-Surrender Policy for Japan, 22 September 1945.
- 110 MacArthur, *Reminiscences*, pp. 282-83.
- 111 Truman to Bess Truman, 21 January 1919, *Dear Bess: The Letters from Harry to Bess Truman, 1910-1959*, ed. Robert H. Ferrell (New York: W. W. Norton, 1983), p. 293.
- 112 Truman diary, 7 June 1945, *Off the Record*, p. 44.

- 113 Truman to Acheson (unsent), 15 March 1957, *Off the Record*, pp. 348-49.
114. NARA, RG 107, 390/8/32/06, Stimson “safe file,” box 8, van Slyck memorandum, August 1945.
- 115 Grew, *Turbulent Era*, vol. 2, pp. 1409-19.
- 116 Grew to Harriman, 9 September 1945, Grew, *Turbulent Era*, vol. 2, pp. 1440-41.
- 117 BNA, FO 371/54126, MacDermot to Bevin, “Report on Allied Occupation Problems and Policy in Japan,” 29 November 1945.
- 118 MacArthur, *Reminiscences*, pp. 283-84.
- 119 HSTL, PSF, box 159, MacArthur talks, 14-17 October 1945, in Locke to Truman, 19 October 1945.
- 120 Manchester, *American Caesar*, p. 4. John Lewis Gaddis, *George F. Kennan: An American Life* (New York: Penguin, 2011), p. 301.
- 121 MacArthur, *Reminiscences*, pp. 282-84.
- 122 HSTL, PSF, box 159, U.S. Initial Post-Surrender Policy for Japan, 22 September 1945; MMA, RG-5, U.S. Initial Post-Surrender Policy for Japan, 22 September 1945. Eto Jun, *Closed Linguistic Space: Censorship by the Occupation Forces and Postwar Japan* (Tokyo: Japan Publishing Industry Foundation for Culture, 2020).
- 123 MMA, RG-9, box 160, Marshall to MacArthur, 22 August 1945.
- 124 MacArthur, *Reminiscences*, pp. 282-89.

6 Arrestaties

- 1 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 13 May 1947, p. 22010. Richard B. Frank, *Downfall: The End of the Imperial Japanese Empire* (New York: Random House, 1999), p. 88.
- 2 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 22 May 1947, pp. 22761-62. HSTL, PSF, box 159, Japan, Sebald summary of radio intelligence, 15 August 1945.
- 3 Yukiko Koshiro, *Imperial Eclipse: Japan's Strategic Thinking About Continental Asia Before August 1945* (Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell University Press, 2013), p. 4.
- 4 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 16 October 1947, p. 31195. Kido Koichi, *The Diary of Marquis Kido, 1931-45* (Frederick, Md.: University Publications of America, 1984), 15 August 1945, p. 449.
- 5 Frank, *Downfall*, p. 329.
- 6 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 9 January 1947, pp. 14701-6.

- 7 Michel Paradis, *Last Mission to Tokyo: The Extraordinary Story of the Doolittle Raiders and Their Final Fight for Justice* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 2020), p. 29.
- 8 HSTL, NAP, box 13, Japan Surrender, Wedemeyer to Stimson, 27 August 1945.
- 9 Daqing Yang, "Convergence or Divergence?," *American Historical Review*, vol. 104, no. 3 (June 1999), p. 863.
- 10 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes, Myers to War Department, 6 May 1947.
- 11 Jeanne Guillemin, *Hidden Atrocities: Japanese Germ Warfare and American Obstruction of Justice at the Tokyo Trial* (New York: Columbia University Press, 2017), pp. xviii-xix.
- 12 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 22 May 1947, pp. 22760-61.
- 13 Herbert P. Bix, *Hirohito and the Making of Modern Japan* (New York: HarperCollins, 2000), p. 448.
- 14 Paradis, *Last Mission to Tokyo*, pp. 31-32.
- 15 NARA, RG 84, Tokyo political adviser 1945, box 2, Allen to Imperial Japanese Government, 22 November 1945. 16. HSTL, NAP, box 13, Japanese Surrender, Halsey to MacArthur, 29 August 1945.
- 17 NAI, EAD file no. 6-W/45, Dening to Bevin, 14 September 1945.
- 18 HSTL, NAP, box 13, Japanese Surrender, Wedemeyer to Stimson, 31 August 1945.
- 19 "Out of Japan's Prisons," *New York Times*, 2 September 1945, p. 52.
- 20 HSTL, NAP, box 13, Japanese Surrender, Halsey to Nimitz, 30 August 1945.
- 21 United Press, "Still 'Too Many Nips Left,' Halsey Quoted as Saying," *New York Times*, 25 September 1945, p. 2.
- 22 Truman speech, 27 October 1945, *Public Papers of the Presidents of the United States: Harry S. Truman, 1945* (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1961), p. 430.
- 23 MMA, RG-9, box 160, War Department to MacArthur, 6 September 1945.
- 24 Yinan He, *The Search for Reconciliation: Sino-Japanese and German-Polish Relations Since World War II* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2009), pp. 122-33.
- 25 MMA, RG-9, box 160, War Department to MacArthur, 6 September 1945.
- 26 *Kido Diary*, 30 August 1945, p. 454.
- 27 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 14 October 1947, pp. 30719-22.
- 28 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 15 October 1947, p. 30892.

- 29 HSTL, PSF, box 197, United States Strategic Bombing Survey, "Japan's Struggle to End the War," 1 July 1946, p. 3.
- 30 *Kido Diary*, 1 June 1940, pp. 236-37. Robert J. C. Butow, *Japan's Decision to Surrender* (Stanford, Calif.: Stanford University Press, 1954), pp. 12-13.
- 31 *Kido Diary*, 12 December 1942, p. 345.
- 32 *Kido Diary*, 29 August 1945, p. 453.
- 33 "Arrest of Ex-Premier Tojo Is Ordered by M'Arthur," *New York Times*, 11 September 1945, p. 1.
- 34 Frank L. Kluckhohn, "M'Arthur Seizing 40 for War Crimes," *New York Times*, 12 September 1945, pp. 1, 3. "Roster of 40 Ordered Arrested as War Criminals by MacArthur," *New York Times*, 12 September 1945, p. 3. MMA, RG-5, box 2, folder 1, War Criminals List, Supplement 1, September 1945.
- 35 "Jap War Criminals Await Trial," *Life*, 12 November 1945, pp. 29-33.
- 36 Kluckhohn, "M'Arthur Seizing 40 for War Crimes," pp. 1, 3. "Roster of 40 Ordered Arrested as War Criminals by MacArthur." MMA, RG-5, box 2, folder 1, War Criminals List, Supplement 1, September 1945.
- 37 UVA, Morgan papers, box 11, Edith Togo to Morgan, 6 April 1945.
- 38 MMA, RG-9, box 24, Sugamo liaison section, 20 May 1946. MMA, RG-9, box 24, Bunker to Carpenter, 16 May 1946. MMA, RG-9, box 160, GHQ to Joint Chiefs, War Department folder, 21 May 1946. Shinsho Hanayama, *The Way of Deliverance: Three Years with the Condemned Japanese War Criminals*, trans. Hideo Suzuki, Eiichi Noda, and James K. Sasaki (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1950), pp. 114-20.
- 39 John L. Ginn, *Sugamo Prison, Tokyo* (Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 1992), pp. 1-2. "Sugamo," *Far East Stars and Stripes Review*, 31 August 1947, p. 7.
- 40 MMA, RG 218, box 8, MacArthur communications file, War Department to MacArthur, 14 September 1945. MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, War Department to MacArthur, 15 September 1945.
- 41 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, War Department to MacArthur, 22 September 1945.
- 42 MMA, RG-5, box 2, folder 1, War Criminals List, Supplement 1, September 1945. MMA, RG-5, box 2, folder 1, Apprehension of War Criminals, 9 October 1945. NARA, RG 84, Tokyo political adviser papers, box 2, MacArthur to Eichelberger, 6 October 1945.
- 43 Bix, *Hirohito*, p. 581.
- 44 *Kido Diary*, 12 September 1945, p. 456.

- 45 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, MacArthur to War Department, 23 September 1945. Yoshitake Oka, *Konoe Fumimaro: A Political Biography*, trans. Shumpei Okamoto and Patricia Murray (Tokyo: University of Tokyo Press, 1983), pp. 181-94.
- 46 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, MacArthur to Marshall, 24 September 1945. This confirms my argument that liberal states will shelve the prosecution of war crimes in order to protect their own soldiers (*Stay the Hand of Vengeance: The Politics of War Crimes Tribunals* [Princeton: Princeton University Press, 2000], pp. 29-30, 277-78).
- 47 NARA, RG 218, Leahy papers, box 8, MacArthur correspondence file, Joint Chiefs to MacArthur, 11 September 1945. MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Joint Chiefs to MacArthur, 12 September 1945.
- 48 NARA, RG 84, Tokyo political adviser papers, box 2, Atcheson to Byrnes, War Criminals List, 5 October 1945.
- 49 NARA, RG 84, Tokyo political adviser papers, box 2, Marshall to Atcheson, 7 November 1945.
- 50 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, army regulations, 24 September 1945.
- 51 Truman radio address, 2 September 1945, *Public Papers*, p. 258.
- 52 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, War Department to MacArthur, 22 September 1945.
- 53 MMA, RG-5, box 2, folder 1, War Criminals List, Supplement 1, September 1945.
- 54 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, War Department to MacArthur, 22 September 1945.
- 55 MMA, RG-44a, box 4, folder 23, interview statements, n.d. Frank L. Kluckhohn, "Hirohito in Interview Puts Blame on Tojo in Sneak Raid," *New York Times*, 25 September 1945, pp. A1- A2.
- 56 *Kido Diary*, 26 September 1945, p. 458.
- 57 Samuel P. Huntington, *The Third Wave: Democratization in the Late Twentieth Century* (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1991), pp. 211-31. Tina Rosenberg, *The Haunted Land: Facing Europe's Ghosts After Communism* (New York: Vintage, 1996), pp. 397-407. Jack Snyder and Leslie Vinjamuri, "Trials and Errors," *International Security*, vol. 28, no. 3 (Winter 2003-4), pp. 5-44; Jack Snyder, *Human Rights for Pragmatists: Social Power in Modern Times* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 2022), pp. 91-104.
- 58 Douglas MacArthur, *Reminiscences* (New York: McGraw-Hill, 1964), p. 287.

- 59 Bix, *Hirohito*, p. 542.
- 60 Faubion Bowers, "The Day the General Blinkered," *New York Times*, 30 September 1988, p. A35.
- 61 Kojima Noboru, "Tenno to Amerika to Taiheiyo senso," *Bungei Shunju*, November 1975, pp. 115-19.
- 62 For a convincingly skeptical reading of MacArthur's version, see John W. Dower, *Embracing Defeat: Japan in the Wake of World War II* (New York: W. W. Norton, 1999), pp. 296-97.
- 63 MacArthur, *Reminiscences*, pp. 287-88.
- 64 Kojima, "Tenno to Amerika to Taiheiyo senso."
- 65 Faubion Bowers, "The Day the General Blinkered," *New York Times*, 30 September 1988, p. A35.
- 66 "Ex-God Descends," *Life*, 22 October 1945, p. 40.
- 67 Bix, *Hirohito*, pp. 550-51.
- 68 MMA, RG-44a, box 2, folder 20, Fellers to MacArthur, 4 October 1945. "The Emperor Goes Calling," *New York Times*, 28 September 1945, p. 20.
- 69 *Kido Diary*, 29 September 1945, pp. 458-59.
- 70 MMA, RG-44a, box 1, folder 1, Anderton to MacArthur, 1 October 1945.
- 71 MMA, RG-5, box 2, folder 2, Fellers to MacArthur, 2 October 1945.
- 72 MMA, RG-44a, box 2, folder 20, Fellers to MacArthur, 4 October 1945.
- 73 Truman press conference, 18 October 1945, *Public Papers*, pp. 399-400.
- 74 Bix, *Hirohito*, pp. 583-84.
- 75 Dower, *Embracing Defeat*, p. 81.
- 76 Monica Braw, *The Atomic Bomb Suppressed: American Censorship in Occupied Japan* (London: Routledge, 1991), pp. 29-32.
- 77 For a clear-eyed look at the controversies around the term State Shinto, see Helen Hardacre, *Shinto: A History* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2017), pp. 355-57.
- 78 Yoshio Kodama, *I Was Defeated*, trans. Taro Fukuda (Tokyo: Radiopress, 1959), p. 200.
- 79 Associated Press, "Abolition of Peers Proposed," *New York Times*, 2 December 1945.
- 80 MMA, RG-4, box 22, folder 2, GHQ press review, 23 December 1945. See MMA, RG-4, box 22, folder 2, GHQ press review, 24 December 1945.
- 81 MMA, RG-5, box 1, folder 2, Japanese Reaction to U.S. Occupation, October 1945.

- 82 NARA, RG 84, Tokyo political adviser papers, box 10, Atcheson to MacArthur, 8 October 1945.
- 83 NARA, RG 218, Leahy papers, box 8, MacArthur correspondence file, Joint Chiefs to MacArthur, 3 November 1945. Dower, *Embracing Defeat*, p. 81.
- 84 "Break-Up of Trusts Ordered by Tokyo," *New York Times*, 6 November 1945, p. 5. MMA, RG-9, box 161, folder DA, MacArthur to Draper, 9 January 1948.
- 85 MMA, RG-5, box 1, folder 2, Japanese Reaction to U.S. Occupation, October 1945.
- 86 Dower, *Embracing Defeat*, p. 82.
- 87 MMA, RG-5, box 2, folder 1, Masaki to Fellers, 12 November 1945.
- 88 MMA, RG-5, box 1, folder 2, Japanese Reaction to U.S. Occupation, October 1945.
- 89 "Jap War Criminals Await Trial," *Life*, 12 November 1945, pp. 29-33.
- 90 MacArthur, *Reminiscences*, pp. 135-36, 145-46.
- 91 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, MacArthur to Marshall, 7 October 1945.
- 92 Ronald H. Spector, *Eagle Against the Sun: The American War with Japan* (New York: Vintage, 1985), pp. 527-28.
- 93 Frank Reel, *The Case of General Yamashita* (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1949), pp. 50-51.
- 94 A. J. Barker, *Yamashita* (New York: Ballantine, 1973). Allan A. Ryan, *Yamashita's Ghost: War Crimes, MacArthur's Justice, and Command Accountability* (Lawrence: University Press of Kansas, 2012), pp. 10-11, 17. Roberta Wohlstetter, *Pearl Harbor: Warning and Decision* (Stanford, Calif.: Stanford University Press, 1962), pp. 398-99. Masanobu Tsuji, *Singapore: The Japanese Version*, trans. Margaret E. Lake (Sydney: Ure Smith, 1960), pp. 34-41. John W. Dower, *War Without Mercy: Race and Power in the Pacific War* (New York: Pantheon, 1986), p. 84.
- 95 Richard Connaughton, John Pimlott, and Duncan Anderson, *The Battle for Manila* (London: Bloomsbury, 1995). James M. Scott, *Rampage: MacArthur, Yamashita, and the Battle of Manila* (New York: W. W. Norton, 2018). Daniel Immerwahr, "The Greater United States," *Diplomatic History*, vol. 40, no. 3 (June 2016), pp. 387-88. Spector, *Eagle Against the Sun*, pp. 523-24.
- 96 MMA, RG-44a, box 2, Fellers memorandum, 2 May 1945.
- 97 MMA, RG-5, MacArthur to Marshall, 5 September 1945.
- 98 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, army regulations, 24 September 1945.

- 99 MacArthur, *Reminiscences*, p. 296.
- 100 Ryan, *Yamashita's Ghost*, pp. 61-64.
- 101 Reel, *Case of General Yamashita*, p. 13.
- 102 D. Clayton James, *The Years of MacArthur: Triumph and Disaster, 1945-1964* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1985), vol. 3, p. 94.
- 103 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, MacArthur to Osmena, 9 October 1945. MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Montelibano to MacArthur, 27 October 1945. MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Marshall to Whitlock, 27 October 1945.
- 104 Ryan, *Yamashita's Ghost*, pp. 71-82. George F. Guy, "The Defense of Yamashita," *Wyoming Law Journal*, vol. 4 (1950), pp. 153-58.
- 105 Ryan, *Yamashita's Ghost*, pp. 75-89. Guy, "Defense of Yamashita," pp. 162-63.
- 106 Ryan, *Yamashita's Ghost*, pp. 115-19, 122, 154.
- 107 Robert Trumbull, "Girl, 11, Stirs Yamashita Hearing by Story of Stabs, Parents' Slaying," *New York Times*, 6 November 1945, pp. A1, A5.
- 108 Ryan, *Yamashita's Ghost*, pp. 75-89, 172-73. Guy, "Defense of Yamashita," pp. 165-66.
- 109 Reel, *Case of General Yamashita*, pp. 12-26. Ryan, *Yamashita's Ghost*, pp. 205-12.
- 110 Ryan, *Yamashita's Ghost*, p. 241.
- 111 Ryan, *Yamashita's Ghost*, p. 222.
- 112 Robert Trumbull, "Yamashita Trial Sets Precedents," *New York Times*, 11 November 1945, p. E5.
- 113 Guy, "Defense of Yamashita," p. 158.
- 114 Ryan, *Yamashita's Ghost*, p. 249.
- 115 "Yamashita Will Die," *Newsweek*, 17 December 1945, p. 51. Robert Trumbull, "Yamashita Is Found Guilty," *New York Times*, 7 December 1945, pp. 1, 3.
- 116 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Marshall to Whitlock, 14 November 1945.
- 117 Guy, "Defense of Yamashita," p. 172.
- 118 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Judge Advocate General to MacArthur, 9 December 1945. MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, MacArthur to Manila command, 8 December 1945. Reel, *Case of General Yamashita*, pp. 210-13. Ryan, *Yamashita's Ghost*, pp. 273-76.

- 119 Felix Frankfurter, *The Public and Its Government* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1930), pp. 46-48.
- 120 Alpheus Thomas Mason, *Harlan Fiske Stone: Pillar of the Law* (New York: Viking, 1956), p. 651.
- 121 *Ex parte Quirin*, 317 U.S. 1 (1942).
- 122 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Judge Advocate General to MacArthur, 22 December 1945. Reel, *Case of General Yamashita*, pp. 210-13. Ryan, *Yamashita's Ghost*, pp. 273-76.
- 123 Reel, *Case of General Yamashita*, pp. 210-14.
- 124 *In re Yamashita*, 327 U.S. 1, 11-13, 23 (1946).
- 125 *In re Yamashita*, 327 U.S. 1, 15-17 (1946).
- 126 John M. Ferren, *Salt of the Earth, Conscience of the Court: The Story of Justice Wiley Rutledge* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 2004), pp. 304-5.
- 127 Ferren, *Salt of the Earth*, p. 303.
- 128 Geneva Convention Relative to the Treatment of Prisoners of War, July 27, 1929, Art. 63, 47 Stat. 2021, T.I.A.S. no. 846, 27 *A.J.I.L.* Supp. 59.
- 129 *In re Yamashita*, 327 U.S. 1, 41-82 (1946). Mason, *Harlan Fiske Stone*, p. 667.
- 130 Ferren, *Salt of the Earth*, p. 320. See Edward S. Corwin, *Total War and the Constitution* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1947), p. 121.
- 131 J. Woodford Howard Jr., *Mr. Justice Murphy: A Political Biography* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1968), pp. 370-72.
- 132 *In re Yamashita*, 327 U.S. 1, 26-41 (1946).
- 133 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, MacArthur to Styer, 5 February 1946.
- 134 Ryan, *Yamashita's Ghost*, pp. 265, 282.
- 135 MMA, RG -9, box 159, War Crimes folder, MacArthur to Styer, 9 February 1946. HSTL, OF, box 1144, Connelly to Wyzanski, 21 February 1946. Reel, *Case of General Yamashita*, pp. 237-39.
- 136 Guy, "Defense of Yamashita," p. 179. Reel, *Case of General Yamashita*, p. 239. "Yamashita Hanged Near Los Banos Where Americans Were Tortured," *New York Times*, 23 February 1946, pp. 1, 4.
- 137 *Homma v. Patterson, Secretary of War, et al. and Homma v. Styer, Commanding General, et al.*, 327 U.S. 757, 759-61 (1946).
- 138 "Homma Executed by Firing Squad as Punishment for 'Death March,'" *New York Times*, 3 April 1946, pp. 1, 10. Max Hastings, *Retribution: The Battle for Japan, 1944-45* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 2008), pp. 546-47.

- 139 Guénaél Mettraux, *The Law of Command Responsibility* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2009), pp. 5-8.
- 140 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Marshall to MacArthur, 7 October 1945. MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, MacArthur to Marshall, 7 October 1945.
- 141 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Marshall to Sutherland, 8 October 1945.
- 142 NARA, RG 84, Tokyo political adviser papers, box 2, Acheson to MacArthur, 6 November 1945.
- 143 NARA, RG 84, Tokyo political adviser papers, box 2, Marshall to Acheson, 7 November 1945.
- 144 NARA, RG 84, Tokyo political adviser papers, box 2, Allen to Imperial Japanese Government, 16, 20, 21, 23 November 1945. NARA, RG 84, Tokyo political adviser papers, box 2, Acheson to Byrnes, 11 December 1945.
- 145 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, MacArthur to Whitlock, 12 November 1945.
- 146 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Joint Chiefs to MacArthur, 25 April 1946. NAI, EAD file no. 27-W/46, Bevin to Halifax, 4 January 1946.
- 147 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 1, wallet 1, U.S. Eighth Army, rules of procedure, 5 February 1946. See MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Carpenter to Royall, 9 November 1948.
- 148 Kyodo-AP, "5 Japanese Given Supreme Penalty," *Nippon Times*, 2 March 1946, p. 1.
- 149 Kyodo-AP, "Thought Police Head Sentenced to Death," *Nippon Times*, 14 March 1946, p. 1.
- 150 Kyodo-AP, "Beheading U.S. Flier Enacted at Tribunal," *Nippon Times*, 11 April 1946, p. 1.
- 151 NARA, RG 84, Tokyo political adviser papers, box 2, Acheson to MacArthur, 12 November 1945. NARA, RG 84, Tokyo political adviser papers, box 2, "Major Japanese War Criminals," first list, 12 November 1945. NARA, RG 84, Tokyo political adviser papers, box 2, Acheson to Byrnes, 13 November 1945. NARA, RG 84, Tokyo political adviser papers, box 2, Acheson to MacArthur, 14 November 1945.
- 152 NARA, RG 84, Tokyo political adviser papers, box 2, "Major War Criminals," second list, 14 November 1945; third list, 27 November 1945; fourth list, 27 November 1945. NARA, RG 84, Tokyo political adviser papers, box 2, Allen

- to Imperial Japanese Government, 17 November 1945. "Arrest of 11 Chiefs Ordered in Japan," *New York Times*, 19 November 1945, p. 2.
- 153 "Honjo Kills Himself, Balks Tokyo Arrest," *New York Times*, 20 November 1945, p. 1. "Araki and Kuzuu Put in Tokyo Jail," *New York Times*, 23 November 1945, p. 3.
- 154 Robert H. Jackson, *The Case Against the Nazi War Criminals: Opening Statement for the United States of America* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1946), p. XI.
- 155 Jackson, *Case Against the Nazi War Criminals*, p. 90.
- 156 *Kido Diary*, 6 November 1945, p. 463.
- 157 Bix, *Hirohito*, p. 552. *Kido Diary*, 23 October 1945, p. 461.
- 158 NARA, RG 84, Tokyo political adviser papers, box 2, Atcheson to MacArthur, 14 November 1945.
- 159 Konoe memorial, 14 February 1945, John W. Dower, *Empire and Aftermath: Yoshida Shigeru and the Japanese Experience, 1878-1954* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1988), pp. 260-64. MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, *New York Herald Tribune* editorial, 31 October 1945, in Byrnes to Atcheson, 3 November 1945.
- 160 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Joint Chiefs to MacArthur, 30 November 1945. See NARA, RG 218, box 8, Leahy files, Joint Chiefs to MacArthur, 29 November 1945.
- 161 NARA, RG 84, Tokyo political adviser 1945, box 2, Allen to Imperial Japanese Government, 1 December 1945.
- 162 Hardacre, *Shinto*, p. 452.
- 163 "Imperial Prince Gives Up in Japan," *New York Times*, 13 December 1945, p. 19. Herbert P. Bix, "The Showa Emperor's 'Monologue' and the Problem of War Responsibility," *Journal of Japanese Studies*, vol. 18, no. 2 (Summer 1992), p. 318. Oka, *Konoe Fumimaro*, p. 189.
- 164 *Kido Diary*, 18 October 1945, p. 460.
- 165 *Kido Diary*, 29 November, 2 December 1945, p. 465.
- 166 NARA, RG 84, Tokyo political adviser 1945, box 2, Allen to Imperial Japanese Government, 6 December 1945.
- 167 *Kido Diary*, 4-6 December 1945, pp. 465-66.
- 168 Kido Koichi, *Kido Koichi nikki: Tokyo saiban-ki* [Kido Koichi Diary: The Tokyo Trial Period] (Tokyo: University of Tokyo Press, 1980), pp. 450-51.

- 169 Arnold C. Brackman, *The Other Nuremberg: The Untold Story of the Tokyo War Crime Trials* (London: Collins, 1989), p. 55.
- 170 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 14 October 1947, pp. 30716-18.
- 171 Frank White, "Tojo on Trial," *Far East Stars and Stripes Weekly Review*, 2 November 1947, p. 6.
- 172 NARA, RG 84, Tokyo political adviser 1945, box 2, Atcheson to Byrnes, 18 December 1945.
- 173 *Kido Diary*, 15 October 1941, pp. 312-13.
- 174 Oka, *Konoe Fumimaro*, pp. 181-94.
- 175 NARA, RG 84, Tokyo political adviser 1945, box 2, Atcheson to Byrnes, 18 December 1945.
- 176 Oka, *Konoe Fumimaro*, pp. 194-97.
- 177 NARA, RG 84, Tokyo political adviser 1945, box 10, folder 711.6, Atcheson to Byrnes, 7 January 1946, attached Konoe note, n.d. (16 December 1945).
- 178 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, MacArthur to Marshall, 7 October 1945.
- 179 Jackson, *Case Against the Nazi War Criminals*, pp. X-XI. MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Patterson to MacArthur, 18 November 1945.
- 180 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Marshall to MacArthur, 11 October 1945. See NARA, RG 218, Leahy papers, box 8, MacArthur correspondence file, Marshall to MacArthur, 2 November 1945.
- 181 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, McCloy to Cutter, 25 October 1945.
- 182 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, MacArthur to Marshall, 31 October 1945.
- 183 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, War Department to MacArthur, 22 September 1945.
- 184 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Byrnes to MacArthur, 25 October 1945.
- 185 MMA, RG-10, box 21, Fellers correspondence, Fellers to MacArthur, 27 October 1945.
- 186 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, MacArthur to Marshall, 31 October 1945.
- 187 HSTL, OF, box 1145, McGrath to Truman, 23 November 1945. HSTL, OF, box 1144, Clark to Truman, 29 October 1945. HSTL, OF, box 1145, Latta to McGrath, 29 November 1945. HSTL, OF, box 1145, Truman executive order, 29 November 1945. HSTL, OF, box 1145, Truman to Keenan, 18 July 1946.

- 188 "The Prosecution Rests," *Time*, 3 February 1947, p. 25.
- 189 BNA, FO 371/69834, Gascoigne to Bevin, 1 December 1948.
- 190 See David M. Crowe, "MacArthur, Keenan and the American Quest for Justice at the *IMTFE*," in Kerstin von Lingen, ed., *Transcultural Justice at the Tokyo Tribunal: The Allied Struggle for Justice, 1946-48* (Leiden: Brill, 2018), pp. 65-83.
- 191 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Patterson to MacArthur, 2 November 1945.
- 192 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Marshall to MacArthur, 11 November 1945. On these trials, see Sandra Wilson, Robert Cribb, Beatrice Trefault, and Dean Aszkielowicz, *Japanese War Criminals: The Politics of Justice After the Second World War* (New York: Columbia University Press, 2017).
- 193 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, MacArthur to Marshall, 12 November 1945.
- 194 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Patterson to MacArthur, 14 November 1945.
- 195 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Patterson to MacArthur, 17 November 1945.
- 196 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, MacArthur to Patterson, 17 November 1945.
- 197 MMA, RG-5, box 2, folder O.C., McCloy to MacArthur, 19 November 1945. His emphasis.
- 198 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, MacArthur to Patterson, 17 November 1945. MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Patterson to MacArthur, 18 November 1945.
- 199 MMA, RG-5, box 32, folder 1, MacArthur to Keenan, 26 December 1945.
- 200 MMA, RG-5, box 2, folder 3, official correspondence file, Keenan to MacArthur, 11 March 1946.
- 201 MMA, RG-5, box 32, Keenan file, Keenan to MacArthur, 3 September 1946.
- 202 MMA, RG-5, box 63, folder 2, Bunker to MacArthur, 11 October 1947.
- 203 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Keenan to MacArthur, 22 December 1945. MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, MacArthur to Eisenhower, 9 December 1945.
- 204 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Joint Chiefs to MacArthur, 20 December 1945. NARA, RG 218, box 8, Leahy files, Joint Chiefs to MacArthur, 19 December 1945. MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Keenan to Ma-

cArthur, 22 December 1945. MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, MacArthur to Eisenhower, 22 December 1945.

7 ‘Wanneer de keizer de wet overtreedt’

- 1 Mei Ruao: 梅汝璈. Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1945-46, Wei to Foreign Ministry, 22 October 1945, 020-010117-0029-0006a. MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Marshall to MacArthur, 1 October 1945.
- 2 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, United Nations War Crimes Commission file, Gu Weijun call, 24 June 1944, 020-010117-0021-0025a.
- 3 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Marshall to MacArthur, 1 October 1945. MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Fair to Marshall, 21 September 1945.
- 4 Mei Xiaobao interview by author, Beijing, 24 May 2016. Mei Xiaobao and Mei Xiaokan, eds., *Mei Ruao Dongjing shenpan wengao* [The Tokyo Trial Manuscripts of Mei Ruao] (Shanghai: Shanghai Jiaotong University Press, 2013), pp. 1-2. AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 1, wallet 2, judges’ biographies, 23 October 1946.
- 5 Madeline Y. Hsu, *The Good Immigrants: How the Yellow Peril Became the Model Minority* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 2015). Rana Mitter, *Forgotten Ally: China’s World War II, 1937-1945* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin Harcourt, 2013), p. 51. Mae Ngai, *The Chinese Question: The Gold Rushes and Global Politics* (New York: W. W. Norton, 2021).
- 6 Mei Ruao, *Dongjing da shenpan: Yuandong guoji junshi fating Zhongguo faguan Mei Ruao riji* [The Great Tokyo Trial: Diary of Mei Ruao, Chinese Judge at the International Military Tribunal for the Far East] (Nanchang: Jiangxi Education Press, 2005), 20 March 1945, pp. 27-28; 30 March 1946, p. 47; 10 April 1946, p. 77; 14 April 1946, p. 91; 10 May 1946, p. 150.
- 7 Mei Xiaokan interview, Beijing, 24 May 2016. Mei and Mei, eds., *Mei Ruao Dongjing shenpan wengao*, p. 2. AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 1, wallet 2, judges’ biographies, 23 October 1946.
- 8 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 14 April 1946, p. 90.
- 9 Mei and Mei, eds., *Mei Ruao Dongjing shenpan wengao*, pp. 2-3. Academia Historica (Guoshiguan), Xindian district, New Taipei City, Mei Ruao personnel questionnaire, no. 34138.

- 10 H. L. A. Hart, "Positivism and the Separation of Law and Morals," *Harvard Law Review*, vol. 71, no. 4 (February 1958), pp. 593-629. Lon L. Fuller, "Positivism and Fidelity to Law—A Reply to Professor Hart," *Harvard Law Review*, vol. 71, no. 4 (February 1958), pp. 630-72.
- 11 Mencius, "Emperor Hui of Liang Book Two," *The Four Chinese Classics*, trans. David Hinton (Berkeley: Counterpoint, 2013), II.8, p. 415.
- 12 NARA, RG 43, Far Eastern Commission, box 70, Far Eastern Section press summary, 14 November 1948.
- 13 Ju-ao Mei (Mei Ruao), "China and the Rule of Law," *Pacific Affairs*, vol. 5, no. 10 (October 1932), pp. 683-72. As was conventional then, he used Wade-Giles romanization.
- 14 Guoshiguan, "War Criminals," October 1945, 020-010117-0041-0075X.
- 15 Jay Taylor, *The Generalissimo: Chiang Kai-shek and the Struggle for Modern China* (Cambridge, Mass.: Belknap Press of Harvard University Press, 2009), p. 161.
- 16 Mitter, *Forgotten Ally*, p. 5.
- 17 Richard Bernstein, *China 1945: Mao's Revolution and America's Fateful Choice* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 2014), pp. 65-66.
- 18 Guoshiguan, Xindian, Mei Ruao personnel questionnaire, no. 34138.
- 19 "From Day to Day," *North-China Daily News*, 8 January 1935, p. 6. Guoshiguan, Xindian, Mei Ruao personnel questionnaire, no. 34138. AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 1, wallet 2, judges' biographies, 23 October 1946.
- 20 Mei Ju-ao (Mei Ruao), "On the Eve of Constitutional Government in China," *T'ien Hsia Monthly*, vol. 2, no. 5 (May 1936), pp. 443-53.
- 21 Mitter, *Forgotten Ally*, pp. 79-97.
- 22 Martha Gellhorn, *The Face of War* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1959), p. 76.
- 23 Mitter, *Forgotten Ally*, p. 87. Erwin Wickert, ed., *The Good Man of Nanking: The Diaries of John Rabe*, trans. John E. Woods (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1998), p. 18.
- 24 Barbara W. Tuchman, *Stilwell and the American Experience in China, 1911-45* (New York: Grove, 1985), p. 169. Mitter, *Forgotten Ally*, pp. 98-108.
- 25 W. H. Auden and Christopher Isherwood, *Journey to a War* (New York: Paragon House, 1990), p. 240.
- 26 Mitter, *Forgotten Ally*, pp. 126-33. *Diaries of John Rabe*, 10 December 1937, pp. 57, 59.

- 27 For a powerful argument that soldiers should not always be legitimate targets, see Gabriella Blum, “The Dispensable Lives of Soldiers,” *Journal of Legal Analysis*, vol. 2, no. 1 (Spring 2010), pp. 115-70. The 1907 Hague Convention IV makes it forbidden “[t]o kill or wound an enemy who, having laid down his arms, or having no longer means of defence, has surrendered at discretion” (Hague Convention [No. IV] Respecting the Laws and Customs of War on Land, Oct. 18, 1907, Art. 23, 36 Stat. 2277, T.I.A.S. 539). The crucial Common Article 3 of the 1949 Geneva Conventions, for non-international armed conflicts, mandates humane treatment for “[p]ersons taking no active part in the hostilities, including members of armed forces who have laid down their arms and those placed hors de combat by sickness, wounds, detention, or any other cause” (Geneva Convention for the Amelioration of the Condition of the Wounded and Sick in Armed Forces in the Field, Aug. 12, 1949, Art. 3, 75 U.N.T.S. 31; Geneva Convention Relative to the Treatment of Prisoners of War, Aug. 12, 1949, Art. 3, 75 U.N.T.S. 135). The importance of Common Article 3—fundamental principles at the heart of the laws of war—gives additional weight to those provisions, widely seen as applying to all armed conflicts. As the 1952 commentary to the Geneva Convention by the International Committee of the Red Cross notes, “It is only the soldier who is himself seeking to kill who may be killed. The abandonment of all aggressiveness should put an end to aggression” (Blum, “Dispensable Lives of Soldiers,” p. 126). Ryan Goodman musters a powerful legal argument that soldiers should not be killed when it is unnecessary and that recent international law gives considerable support to the principle that defenseless soldiers should be considered hors de combat (“The Power to Kill or Capture Enemy Combatants,” *European Journal of International Law*, vol. 24, no. 3 [2013], pp. 819-53).
- 28 Mark Eykholt, “Aggression, Victimization, and Chinese Historiography of the Nanjing Massacre,” in Joshua A. Fogel, ed., *The Nanjing Massacre in History and Historiography* (Berkeley: University of California Press, 2000), pp. 11-69. See Yuki Tanaka, *Hidden Horrors: Japanese War Crimes in World War II* (Boulder, Colo.: Westview, 1996).
- 29 *Diaries of John Rabe*, 13 December 1937, pp. 66-67; 15 December 1937, p. 71; 16 December 1937, p. 75; 24 December 1937, p. 92.
- 30 *Diaries of John Rabe*, 17 December 1937, p. 77; 31 January 1938, pp. 165-66.

- 31 Central News Agency, “Rikou zai Nanjing shouxing” [Japanese Bandits’ Savage Actions in Nanjing], *Xinhua Ribao* [*Xinhua Daily*], 9 March 1938, p. 2. See Central News Agency, “Rikou zai Nanjing shouxing” [Japanese Bandits’ Savage Actions in Nanjing], *Xinhua Ribao* [*Xinhua Daily*], 11 March 1938, p. 4.
- 32 *Diaries of John Rabe*, 6 February 1938, p. 178; 21 December 1937, p. 85; 2 February 1938, p. 170.
- 33 Mitter, *Forgotten Ally*, pp. 124-44. Eykholt, “Aggression, Victimization, and Chinese Historiography of the Nanjing Massacre,” pp. 11-69.
- 34 Sarah Kovner, *Prisoners of the Empire: Inside Japanese POW Camps* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 2020), pp. 210-11.
- 35 Bernstein, *China* 1945, p. 78.
- 36 Jeremy A. Yellen, *The Greater East Asia Co-Prosperty Sphere: When Total Empire Met Total War* (Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell University Press, 2019), pp. 2-3.
- 37 Herbert P. Bix, *Hirohito and the Making of Modern Japan* (New York: HarperCollins, 2000), pp. 365-67. Taylor, *Generalissimo*, p. 173.
- 38 *President Chiang Kai-shek’s Selected Speeches and Messages, 1937-1945* (Taipei: China Cultural Service, 1945), 13 August 1938 speech, p. 65. *Chiang Kai-shek’s Selected Speeches and Messages, 1937-1945*, 13 August 1940 speech, p. 143.
- 39 Chinese Ministry of Information, *The Collected Wartime Messages of Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek, 1937-1945* (New York: John Day, 1946), vol. 2, 9 October 1937 speech, p. 45.
- 40 Diana Lary, *The Chinese People at War: Human Suffering and Social Transformation, 1937-1945* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2010).
- 41 Mitter, *Forgotten Ally*, pp. 157-64. Taylor, *Generalissimo*, pp. 154-55.
- 42 Theodore H. White and Annalee Jacoby, *Thunder Out of China* (New York: William Sloane Associates, 1946), pp. 169-72.
- 43 Mitter, *Forgotten Ally*, pp. 263-74.
- 44 Alan Brinkley, *The Publisher: Henry Luce and His American Century* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 2010), pp. 3-25, 282. “Chiang Kai-shek . . . and His Real Enemy, Japan,” *Life*, 28 December 1936, pp. 54-55.
- 45 T. Christopher Jespersen, *American Images of China, 1931-1949* (Stanford, Calif.: Stanford University Press, 1996), pp. 77-78.
- 46 Auden and Isherwood, *Journey to a War*, p. 253.
- 47 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 20 March 1946, p. 30.

- 48 White and Jacoby, *Thunder Out of China*, pp. 11-16. Mitter, *Forgotten Ally*, pp. 1-5, 176-78, 259-60. Hans van de Ven, *China at War: Triumph and Tragedy in the Emergence of the New China* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 2018), pp. 123-26. Edna Tow, "The Great Bombing of Chongqing and the Anti-Japanese War, 1937-1945," in Mark Peattie, Edward Drea, and Hans van de Ven, eds., *The Battle for China: Essays on the Military History of the Sino-Japanese War of 1937-1945* (Stanford, Calif.: Stanford University Press, 2011), pp. 256-57.
- 49 White and Jacoby, *Thunder Out of China*, pp. 14-16.
- 50 "How to Tell Japs from the Chinese," *Life*, 22 December 1941, pp. 81-82.
- 51 HSTL, PSF, box 151, Elsey memo for Truman, 3 September 1945.
- 52 Mitter, *Forgotten Ally*, p. 6. Taylor, *Generalissimo*, p. 189.
- 53 Fredrik Logevall, *Embers of War: The Fall of an Empire and the Making of America's Vietnam* (New York: Random House, 2012), pp. 53-54. Rana Mitter, "An Uneasy Engagement," in Rosemary Foot, John Gaddis, and Andrew Hurrell, eds., *Order and Justice in International Relations* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2003), pp. 207-35. Liu Xiaoyuan, *A Partnership for Disorder: China, the United States and Their Policies for the Postwar Disposition of the Japanese Empire, 1941-1945* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1996).
- 54 HSTL, NAP, box 12, Hopkins-Stalin Conference, Hopkins-Stalin memcon, 28 May 1945, 8 p.m.
- 55 Mitter, *Forgotten Ally*, p. 298.
- 56 Mitter, *Forgotten Ally*, pp. 306-11. Cordell Hull, *The Memoirs of Cordell Hull* (New York: Macmillan, 1948), vol. 2, pp. 1583-84.
- 57 Gordon H. Chang, "China and the Pursuit of America's Destiny," *Journal of Asian American Studies*, vol. 15, no. 2 (June 2012), pp. 145-69.
- 58 Mitter, *Forgotten Ally*, pp. 306-11.
- 59 *Chiang Kai-shek's Selected Speeches and Messages, 1937-1945*, 1 January 1944, pp. 234-35. Hull, *Memoirs*, vol. 2, pp. 1583-84. Taylor, *Generalissimo*, pp. 247-49, 254.
- 60 *Chiang Kai-shek's Selected Speeches and Messages, 1937-1945*, 1 January 1944, pp. 233-34.
- 61 Chiang Kai-shek, *China's Destiny and Chinese Economic Theory*, ed. Philip Jaffe (London: Dennis Dobson, 1947), p. 142. Chiang Kai-shek, *Before Final Victory: Speeches by Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek, 1943-1944* (New York: Chinese News Service, 1944), 26 February 1943 speech, pp. 13-15.

- 62 Srinath Raghavan, *India's War: World War II and the Making of Modern South Asia* (New York: Basic Books, 2016), pp. 1-6, 12, 20-22, 209, 224, 227, 270-72. Mitter, *Forgotten Ally*, pp. 246-49.
- 63 Taylor, *Generalissimo*, pp. 195-96.
- 64 Mitter, *Forgotten Ally*, pp. 318-19.
- 65 Richard B. Frank, *Downfall: The End of the Imperial Japanese Empire* (New York: Random House, 1999), pp. 163, 359.
- 66 Odd Arne Westad, *Decisive Encounters: The Chinese Civil War, 1946-1950* (Stanford, Calif.: Stanford University Press, 2003).
- 67 Chiang Kai-shek, *Declaration to Kuomintang Members, April 1927* (Shanghai: Commercial Press, 1927), pp. 7-8, 11.
- 68 Chiang Kai-shek, "The Cause and Cure of Rural Decadence," 14 June 1935, in Chiang Kai-shek and Wang Ching-wei, *China's Leaders and Their Policies: Messages to the Chinese People* (Shanghai: China United Press, 1935), pp. 35-36.
- 69 *Chiang Kai-shek's Selected Speeches and Messages, 1937-1945*, 6 March 1941 speech, pp. 179-88. Taylor, *Generalissimo*, pp. 169-70.
- 70 Taylor, *Generalissimo*, p. 171.
- 71 Mitter, *Forgotten Ally*, pp. 188-89, 194-95.
- 72 Zhu De, *Zhu De xuanji* [Selected Works of Zhu De] (Beijing: People's Publishing House, 1983).
- 73 Central News Agency, "Dijun baoxing yiban" [A Glimpse into the Enemy's Atrocities], *Xinhua Ribao* [*Xinhua Daily*], 27 January 1938, p. 2. Central News Agency, "Kongbu de Nanjing cheng" [Terrifying Nanjing City], *Xinhua Ribao* [*Xinhua Daily*], 23 January 1938, p. 2.
- 74 Popular Press, "Sharen jingsai" [Killing Competition], *Xinhua Ribao* [*Xinhua Daily*], 25 January 1938, p. 2. See Barak Kushner, *Men to Devils, Devils to Men: Japanese War Crimes and Chinese Justice* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 2015), pp. 166-74. Kushner's book is a landmark study on Nationalist postwar policy. Daqing Yang, "Convergence or Divergence?," *American Historical Review*, vol. 104, no. 3 (June 1999), p. 844.
- 75 Zhu De and Peng Dehuai, "Dijun baoxing" [The Enemy's Atrocities], *Xinhua Ribao* [*Xinhua Daily*], 14 March 1938, p. 2.
- 76 Peng Dehuai, *Memoirs of a Chinese Marshal*, trans. Zheng Longpu (Beijing: Foreign Languages Press, 1981), pp. 416-20.
- 77 Mitter, *Forgotten Ally*, pp. 188-89, 194-95.
- 78 Taylor, *Generalissimo*, p. 241.

- 79 Bernstein, *China 1945*, p. 38.
- 80 Westad, *Decisive Encounters*, pp. 8-9.
- 81 Brinkley, *Publisher*, pp. 293-300.
- 82 Auden and Isherwood, *Journey to a War*, p. 8.
- 83 Gellhorn, *Face of War*, pp. 76-77.
- 84 Sun Yat-sen, *The Three Principles of the People*, trans. Frank W. Price (Taipei: China Publishing, 1927), p. 58. Elizabeth J. Perry, "Chinese Conceptions of 'Rights': From Mencius to Mao—and Now," *Perspectives on Politics*, vol. 6, no. 1 (March 2008), pp. 37-50.
- 85 Guoshiguan, Judicial Yuan files, Mei speech, "Understanding of the May 5 Draft Constitution," April 1944, 015-020100-0005-0001a to 015-020100-0005-0018x.
- 86 Chiang, *China's Destiny*, pp. 100, 209-10.
- 87 Andrew J. Nathan, *Chinese Democracy* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1985), pp. 67, 110, 132.
- 88 Mei, "On the Eve of Constitutional Government in China," *T'ien Hsia Monthly*, vol. 2, no. 5 (May 1936), p. 443.
- 89 Guoshiguan, Judicial Yuan files, Mei speech, "Understanding of the May 5 Draft Constitution," April 1944, 015-020100-0005-0001a to 015-020100-0005-0018x. The phrase is a popularization of a line by Robert Lowe in a British parliamentary debate over education in 1867 (David William Sylvester, *Robert Lowe and Education* [Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2011], p. 118).
- 90 Westad, *Decisive Encounters*, pp. 7, 28-32. Taylor, *Generalissimo*, pp. 307-8. *Chiang Kaishek's Selected Speeches and Messages, 1937-1945*, 3 September 1945 speech, pp. 271-79.
- 91 *Chiang Kai-shek's Selected Speeches and Messages, 1937-1945*, 7 July 1940, p. 127.
- 92 *Chiang Kai-shek's Selected Speeches and Messages, 1937-1945*, 1 January 1944, p. 235.
- 93 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, war criminals file 1945-46, arrest and trial guideline, n.d., 020-010117-0041-0009x to 020-010117-0041-0016x. Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, war criminals file 1945-46, code of conduct for trying war criminals, n.d., 020-010117-0041-0024x to 020-010117-0041-0026x. Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, war criminals file 1945-46, War Criminals, n.d., 020-010117-0041-0075x to 020-010117-0041-0114x. Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, war criminals file 1945-46, Detailed

- Rules Regarding How to Try War Criminals, n.d., 020-010117-0041-0199x to 020-010117-0041-0200a.
- 94 Kushner, *Men to Devils*, pp. 159-64.
- 95 Yang, “Convergence or Divergence?” p. 844.
- 96 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, war criminals file 1945-46, War Criminals, n.d., 020-010117-0041-0075x to 020-010117-0041-0114x. Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, war criminals file 1945-46, martial law bureau note, 5 July 1946, 020-010117-0041-0171x. Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, war criminals file 1945- 46, Revised Proposal for Ways to Try War Criminals, n.d., 020-010117-0041-0209x to 020-010117-0041-0215a.
- 97 Kushner, *Men to Devils*, pp. 8-9, 29-30. As Kushner notes, the totals do not always add up, so these numbers are an approximation of cases in several places.
- 98 Katie Stallard, *Dancing on Bones: History and Power in China, Russia and North Korea* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2022), p. 25.
- 99 Kushner, *Men to Devils*, pp. 95-99.
- 100 Zhu De, “Lun fangri youji zhanzheng” [On Anti-Japanese Guerrilla Warfare], *Zhu De xuanji*, pp. 49-50.
- 101 Peng, *Memoirs of a Chinese Marshal*, pp. 407-8.
- 102 Stuart R. Schram, ed., *Mao’s Road to Power: Revolutionary Writings, 1912-1949* (Armonk, N.Y.: M. E. Sharpe, 1992), vol. 6, p. 369. See Michael Walzer, *Just and Unjust Wars: A Moral Argument with Historical Illustrations* (New York: Basic Books, 1977), pp. 225-26.
- 103 Zhu De and Peng Dehuai, “Di jiang fang dujun tusha wo minzhong” [The Enemy Will Release Poisonous Bacteria to Massacre Our Civilians], *Xinhua Ribao [Xinhua Daily]*, 29 March 1938, p. 2. MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes, Myers to War Department, 6 May 1947.
- 104 Mao Zedong, “Yi ziligengsheng weizhu tongshi bufangsong zhengqu waiyuan” [Rely Mainly on Our Own Efforts and Simultaneously Do Not Relax Pursuit of External Assistance], *Mao Zedong waijiao wenxuan* [Selected Works of Mao Zedong on Diplomacy] (Beijing: Zhongyang Wenxian Publishing House, 1994), p. 15.
- 105 Mao Zedong, “Lun lianhe zhengfu” [On Coalition Government], 24 April 1945, *Mao Zedong xuanji* [Selected Works of Mao Zedong] (Beijing: People’s Publishing House, 1991), pp. 1029-100. Peng, *Memoirs of a Chinese Marshal*, pp. 422-23.

- 106 *Zhou Enlai nian pu, 1898-1949* [Chronicle of Zhou Enlai, 1898-1949] (Beijing: Zhongyang Wenxian Publishing House, 1989), p. 578.
- 107 Roderick MacFarquhar, *The Origins of the Cultural Revolution: The Great Leap Forward, 1958-1960* (New York: Columbia University Press, 1983), vol. 2, pp. 193-223. Roderick MacFarquhar, *The Origins of the Cultural Revolution: The Coming of the Cataclysm, 1961-1966* (New York: Columbia University Press), vol. 3, pp. 5, 14-16, 148, 163-64. Lu Yi, “Peng Dehuai tan qianxian qingkuang” [Peng Dehuai Discusses the Current Situation at the Front Line], *Xinhua Ribao* [*Xinhua Daily*], 20 January 1938, p. 2. As is often the case in Maoist agitprop, it is not clear whether these words are from Peng Dehuai or the *Xinhua* writer.
- 108 “Yancheng zhanzheng zuifan” [Seriously Punish War Criminals], *Xinhua Ribao* [*Xinhua Daily*], 5 November 1943, p. 2.
- 109 “Dui dongfang de zhanzhengfan zenme ban” [How Should War Criminals in the East Be Dealt With], *Xinhua Ribao* [*Xinhua Daily*], 4 June 1945, p. 2.
- 110 Lin, “Ribei de zhanzheng zuifan (1)” [Japan’s War Criminals (1)], *Xinhua Ribao* [*Xinhua Daily*], 14 August 1945, p. 3. Lin, “Ribei de zhanzheng zuifan (2)” [Japan’s War Criminals (2)], *Xinhua Ribao* [*Xinhua Daily*], 16 August 1945, p. 3.
- 111 “Zhanling le Ribei yihou” [After Japan Is Occupied], *Xinhua Ribao* [*Xinhua Daily*], 1 September 1945, p. 2.
- 112 Lin, “Ribei de zhanzheng zuifan (1)” [Japan’s War Criminals (1)], *Xinhua Ribao* [*Xinhua Daily*], 14 August 1945, p. 3. See Mao Zedong, “Dui Nanjing maiguo zhengfu shifang Ribei qinhua zhanfan Zhonggong zhongyang fabiao yanzheng shengming” [CCP Central Committee Issues a Formal Statement About the Traitorous Nanjing Government’s Release of Japanese War Criminals], *Renmin Ribao* [*People’s Daily*], 6 February 1949, p. 1.
- 113 Tobias S. Harris, *The Iconoclast: Shinzo Abe and the New Japan* (London: Hurst, 2020), p. 11.
- 114 “Ribei de caifa junxu zibenjia—tamen doushi ying shou chengban de zhanzheng zuifan” [Japanese *Zaibatsus* and Military Supply Capitalists—All of Them Are War Criminals Who Deserve to Be Punished], *Xinhua Ribao* [*Xinhua Daily*], 21 September 1945, p. 3.
- 115 “Zai lun guanzhi ribei—Ribei minzhuhua de tujing” [Talk Again About Control over Japan—Pathway to Japan’s Democratization], *Xinhua Ribao* [*Xinhua Daily*], 21 September 1945, p. 2.

- 116 “Daibu zhanfan yu guanzhi Riben” [The Arrest of War Criminals and Control over Japan], *Xinhua Ribao* [*Xinhua Daily*], 15 September 1945, p. 2.
- 117 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1945-46, Ministry of Military Command to Foreign Ministry, 3 November 1945, 020-010117-0029-0026x. Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1945-46, Ministry of Military Command to Foreign Ministry, 4 November 1945, 020-010117-0029-0027x to 020-010117-0029-0028x. Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1945-46, Lu profile, 1945, 020-010117-0029-0029a.
- 118 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1945-46, Ministry of Military Command to Foreign Ministry, 12 February 1946, 020-010117-0029-0032x.
- 119 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1945-46, Foreign Ministry to Ministry of Military Command, 15 February 1945, 020-010117-0029-0034x to 020-010117-0029-0035x. Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1945-46, Foreign Ministry to Wei, 15 February 1945, 020-010117-0029-0036x. Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1945-46, Ministry of Judicial Administration to Foreign Ministry, 15 November 1945, 020-010117-0029-0045x to 020-010117-0029-0046x.
- 120 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1945-46, Wei memo, 22 December 1945, 020-010117-0029-0117a to 020-010117-0029-0118a. “Hsiang Che-chun (LL.B. 1925),” *GW Law International and Comparative Law Perspectives* (Autumn 2009), pp. 6-7. “Yale Forms Polity Federation,” *Harvard Crimson*, 14 May 1914. Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1945-46, Xiang to Wang and Xie, December 1945 or January 1946, 020-010117-0029-0121a. Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1945-46, Wang to Wei, 3 January 1946, 020-010117-0029-0123x.
- 121 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1945-46, Foreign Ministry to Ministry of Military Command, 15 February 1945, 020-010117-0029-0034x to 020-010117-0029-0035x. Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1945-46, Foreign Ministry to Wei, 15 February 1945, 020-010117-0029-0036x. Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1945-46, Ministry of Judicial Administration to Foreign Ministry, 15 November 1945, 020-010117-0029-0045x to 020-010117-0029-0046x.
- 122 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1945-46, Luo to Wu, January 1946, 020-010117-0029-0134a. Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1945-46, Lin Dingping to Foreign Ministry, n.d., 020-010117-0029-0069a.

- 123 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1945-46, Foreign Ministry to Chiang Kai-shek, 29 November 1945, 020-010117-0029-0072x to 020-010117-0029-0073x; Foreign Ministry to Ministry of Judicial Administration and Ministry of Military Command, 18 December 1945, 020-010117-0029-0088x to 020-010117-0029-0089x; Chiang Kai-shek to Wang, 8 December 1945, 020-010117-0029-0094a; Executive Yuan to Foreign Ministry, 1945, 020-010117-0029-0098x; Foreign Ministry to Wei, 8 January 1946, 020-010117-0029-0131x; Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1945-46, Luo to Wu, January 1946, 020-010117-0029-0134a.
- 124 Wolfgang Saxon, "V. K. Wellington Koo Dies," *New York Times*, 16 November 1985. Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1945-46, Koo to Foreign Ministry, 19 November 1945, 020-010117-0029-0048 to 020-010117-0029-0052a.
- 125 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1945-46, Xiang to Wang and Xie, December 1945 or January 1946, 020-010117-0029-0121a. Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1945-46, Wang to Wei, 3 January 1946, 020-010117-0029-0123x. Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1945-46, Chen to vice minister, 8 February 1946, 020-010117-0029-0143a.
- 126 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1945-46, Gan to Mei, 29 December 1945, 020-010117-0029-0116x.
- 127 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 3 May 1946, p. 130.
- 128 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1945-46, Chen to Wang, 16 March 1946, 020-010117-0029-0252a to 020-010117-0029-0253a; Foreign Ministry to Wei, 22 March 1946, 020-010117-0029-0254x; Wei to Foreign Ministry, 4 April 1946, 020-010117-0029-0256a.
- 129 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 3 May 1946, p. 130.

8 De falende god

- 1 Odd Arne Westad, *The Cold War: A World History* (New York: Basic Books, 2017), p. 134.
- 2 Helen Hardacre, *Shinto: A History* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2017), p. 449. Donald Keene, *Emperor of Japan: Meiji and His World, 1852-1912* (New York: Columbia University Press, 2002), pp. 138-43.

- 3 MMA, RG-5, box 2, folder 3, Imperial Rescript, 1 January 1946. Lindsay Parrott, "Hirohito Disclaims Divinity," *New York Times*, 1 January 1946, pp. 1, 15.
- 4 "Showa tenno no dokuhaku hachijikan" [The Showa Emperor's Eight-Hour Monologue], *Bungei shunju*, December 1990, p. 104. John W. Dower, *Embracing Defeat: Japan in the Wake of World War II* (New York: W. W. Norton, 1999), pp. 315-16. Herbert P. Bix, "The Showa Emperor's 'Monologue' and the Problem of War Responsibility," *Journal of Japanese Studies*, vol. 18, no. 2 (Summer 1992), pp. 320-21.
- 5 Lindsay Parrott, "Japanese Stunned by Hirohito's Move to Abjure Divinity," *New York Times*, 2 January 1946, pp. 1, 3.
- 6 Helen Hardacre, *Shinto and the State, 1868-1988* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1989), pp. 23-26, 90-92.
- 7 BNA, FO 371/57430, Australian First List of Major Japanese War Criminals, January 1946. Herbert P. Bix, *Hirohito and the Making of Modern Japan* (New York: HarperCollins, 2000), p. 560. Edwin O. Reischauer, *My Life Between Japan and America* (New York: Harper & Row, 1986), p. 107.
- 8 Hal Brands, "The Emperor's New Clothes," *The Historian*, vol. 68, no. 1 (2006), pp. 9-28.
- 9 Miyoshi Tatsuji, "Natsukashi Nihon (4)" [Japan in Nostalgia (4)], *Shincho*, vol. 43, no. 6 (June 1946), pp. 50-56.
- 10 MMA, RG-9, box 160, War Department to MacArthur, 6 September 1945. "Removal and Exclusion of Undesirable Personnel for Public Office," GHQ directive, 4 January 1946, Atcheson to Byrnes, 5 January 1946, *FRUS: The Far East* (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1971), vol. 8, pp. 94-95.
- 11 Kennan observations, PPS/28/2, 25 March 1948, *The State Department Policy Planning Staff Papers 1948* (New York: Garland, 1983), vol. 2, pp. 227-28.
- 12 Shigeru Yoshida, *The Yoshida Memoirs: The Story of Japan in Crisis*, trans. Kenichi Yoshida (London: Heinemann, 1961), pp. 147-60.
- 13 Lindsay Parrott, "M'Arthur Guidance Nearly Complete," *New York Times*, 22 December 1945, p. 1.
- 14 MMA, RG-5, box 115, folder 15, *IMTFE* proclamation, 19 January 1946.
- 15 NARA, RG 84, Tokyo political adviser papers, box 2, Atcheson to Minter, 22 November 1945. NAI, EAD file no. 27-W/46, Pethick-Lawrence to Bajpai, 23 January 1946.

- 16 NAI, EAD file no. 27-W/46, Bajpai to Wavell, 6 January 1946. MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Byrnes to Atcheson, 7 January 1946. MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, JAG to Keenan, 27 January 1946.
- 17 NARA, RG 84, Tokyo political adviser 1945, box 2, Robertson to Atcheson, 6 December 1945. MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Marshall to MacArthur, 24 November 1945.
- 18 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, War Criminals Policies 1946-48, "Record of the War Criminal Handling Committee's Meeting on Policies Regarding How to Deal with War Criminals," 25 October 1946, 020-010117-0039-0017a to 020-010117-0039-0028a.
- 19 BNA, FO 371/57430, Australian First List of Major Japanese War Criminals, January 1946. MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Eisenhower to MacArthur, 22 January 1946. NARA, RG 84, Tokyo political adviser papers, box 10, Atcheson to MacArthur, 29 December 1945.
- 20 BNA, FO 371/57430, Australian First List of Major Japanese War Criminals, January 1946.
- 21 NARA, RG 84, box 10, Atcheson to MacArthur, 29 December 1945.
- 22 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, MacArthur to Eisenhower, 24 January 1946.
- 23 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Eisenhower to MacArthur, 8 February 1946.
- 24 Brands, "The Emperor's New Clothes," pp. 1-8.
- 25 "Prince Suggested That Hirohito Quit," *New York Times*, 4 March 1946, p. 6. Bix, Hirohito, p. 605.
- 26 "Hirohito Plans Two More Trips," *New York Times*, 25 March 1946, p. 4.
- 27 "Showa tenno no dokuhaku hachijikan," p. 98. Bix, *Hirohito*, pp. 2, 589-92.
- 28 Mariko Terasaki Miller, "On the Discovery of This Record and Its Publication," *Bungei Shunju*, December 1990, pp. 96-97.
- 29 "Showa tenno no dokuhaku hachijikan," pp. 99-100. Bix, *Hirohito*, pp. 589-92.
- 30 Bix, *Hirohito*, p. 3.
- 31 MMA, RG-44a, box 4, folder 23, Terasaki "A" version, 1946.
- 32 "Showa tenno no dokuhaku hachijikan," p. 124.
- 33 See Chow Tse-tsung, *The May 4th Movement: Intellectual Revolution in Modern China* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1960).
- 34 "Showa tenno no dokuhaku hachijikan," pp. 100-101.

- 35 “Showa tenno no dokuhaku hachijikan,” p. 104.
- 36 “Showa tenno no dokuhaku hachijikan,” pp. 105-10, 113-14. Charles D. Sheldon, “Japanese Aggression and the Emperor, 1931-1941, from Contemporary Diaries,” *Modern Asian Studies*, vol. 10, no. 1 (1976), pp. 27-28.
- 37 “Showa tenno no dokuhaku hachijikan,” pp. 110-14.
- 38 “Showa tenno no dokuhaku hachijikan,” pp. 114-19.
- 39 “Showa tenno no dokuhaku hachijikan,” pp. 114-19.
- 40 “Showa tenno no dokuhaku hachijikan,” pp. 19-29.
- 41 Daikichi Irokawa, *The Age of Hirohito: In Search of Modern Japan*, trans. Mikiso Hane and John K. Urda (New York: Free Press, 1995).
- 42 “Showa tenno no dokuhaku hachijikan,” pp. 129-38.
- 43 “Showa tenno no dokuhaku hachijikan,” pp. 138-45.
- 44 Michel Paradis, *Last Mission to Tokyo: The Extraordinary Story of the Doolittle Raiders and Their Final Fight for Justice* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 2020), p. 328.
- 45 Mei Ruao, *Dongjing da shenpan: Yuandong guoji junshi fating Zhongguo faguan Mei Ruao riji* [The Great Tokyo Trial: Diary of Mei Ruao, Chinese Judge at the International Military Tribunal for the Far East] (Nanchang: Jiangxi Education Press, 2005), 8 April 1946, p. 74.
- 46 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Joint Chiefs to MacArthur, 25 April 1946. See NARA, RG 218, Leahy papers, box 8, MacArthur correspondence file, Joint Chiefs to MacArthur, 23 April 1946.

9 Het imperial hotel

- 1 Mei Ruao, *Dongjing da shenpan: Yuandong guoji junshi fating Zhongguo faguan Mei Ruao riji* [The Great Tokyo Trial: Diary of Mei Ruao, Chinese Judge at the International Military Tribunal for the Far East] (Nanchang: Jiangxi Education Press, 2005), 20 March 1946, pp. 30-31.
- 2 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 20-22 March 1946, pp. 31-36. See Sheldon Glueck, *War Criminals: Their Prosecution and Punishment* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1944).
- 3 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 4 April 1946, p. 62.
- 4 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 15 and 28 April 1946, pp. 95, 118.
- 5 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 11 April 1946, pp. 81-82; 20 April 1946, p. 103.

- 6 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 10 April 1946, p. 79.
- 7 Mei Ruao, "A Vote on the Right to Life," March 1948, Mei Xiaobao and Mei Xiaokan, eds., *Mei Ruao Dongjing shenpan wengao* [The Tokyo Trial Manuscripts of Mei Ruao] (Shanghai: Shanghai Jiaotong University Press, 2013), pp. 393-400. MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Byrnes to Acheson, 8 January 1946. AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 1, wallet 2, judges' biographies, 23 October 1946. See Neil Boister, "New Zealand's Approach to International Criminal Law from Versailles to Tokyo," in Kerstin von Lingen, ed., *Transcultural Justice at the Tokyo Tribunal: The Allied Struggle for Justice, 1946-48* (Leiden: Brill, 2018), pp. 182-201.
- 8 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Eisenhower to MacArthur, 11 January 1946. MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Acheson to Acheson, 11 January 1946.
- 9 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 1, wallet 2, judges' biographies, 23 October 1946. MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, War Department to Keenan, 18 January 1946.
- 10 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 2, Webb to Mayer, 20 October 1947. H. A. Weld, "Webb, Sir William Flood (1887-1972)," in John Ritchie and Diane Langmore, eds., *Australian Dictionary of Biography* (Melbourne: Melbourne University Press, 2002).
- 11 MMA, RG-5, box 60, Webb folder, MacArthur to Webb, 7 July 1943. MMA, RG-5, box 60, Webb to MacArthur, 7 September 1945.
- 12 MMA, RG-5, box 60, Webb folder, MacArthur to Webb, 5 March 1946. See Adam Wakeling, *Stern Justice: The Forgotten Story of Australia, Japan, and the Pacific War Crimes Trials* (Sydney: Viking, 2018), pp. 97-98; and Narrelle Morris, "Sir William Webb and Beyond," in von Lingen, ed., *Transcultural Justice at the Tokyo Tribunal*, pp. 44-64.
- 13 NAI, EAD file no. 27-W/46, Pethick-Lawrence to Bajpai, 19 January 1946.
- 14 BNA, FO 371/69834, Gascoigne to Bevin, 1 December 1948.
- 15 NAI, EAD file no. 27-W/46, Pethick-Lawrence to Bajpai, 19 January 1946. See A. S. Comyns Carr et al., *National Insurance* (London: Macmillan, 1912).
- 16 B. V. A. Röling introduction, in C. Hosoya et al., eds., *The Tokyo War Crimes Tribunal: An International Symposium* (Tokyo: Kodansha, 1986), p. 16. On Comyns Carr, see Kerstin von Lingen, "Managing Justice," in von Lingen, ed., *Transcultural Justice at the Tokyo Tribunal*, pp. 101-12.
- 17 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 12 May 1946, p. 153.

- 18 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Acheson to Atcheson, 24 January 1946. MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Byrnes to MacArthur, 30 January 1946. B. V. A. Röling, *The Tokyo Trial and Beyond: Reflections of a Peacemonger*, ed. Antonio Cassese (Cambridge: Polity, 1993), pp. 19-20. B. V. A. Röling, *International Law in an Expanded World* (Amsterdam: Djambatan, 1960). Jan Klabbbers, “Principled Pragmatist?,” in Frédéric Mégret and Immi Tallgren, eds., *The Dawn of a Discipline: International Criminal Justice and Its Early Exponents* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2020), pp. 205-29.
- 19 Mei, “Vote on the Right to Life,” pp. 393-400.
- 20 NL-HaNA, 2.2I.273, folder 27, Röling to Hentig, 28 August 1947.
- 21 NL-HaNA, 2.2I.273, folder 27, Röling to Nisbet, 22 July 1946.
- 22 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 1, wallet 2, judges’ biographies, 23 October 1946.
- 23 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 4, Bernard to Webb, 23 August 1946. Mei, “Vote on the Right to Life,” pp. 393-400.
- 24 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, MacArthur to Eisenhower, 18 January 1946.
- 25 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Green to Keenan, 20 January 1946. See Yuki Takatori, “The Forgotten Judge at the Tokyo War Crimes Trial,” *Massachusetts Historical Review*, vol. 10 (2008), pp. 115-41. Truman press conferences, 6 and 2 September 1945, *Public Papers of the Presidents of the United States: Harry S. Truman, 1945* (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1961), pp. 312, 315, 317. Telford Taylor, *The Anatomy of the Nuremberg Trials: A Personal Memoir* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1992), pp. 94-95.
- 26 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Keenan to Clark, 21 January 1946. MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Keenan to Green, 21 January 1946.
- 27 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Eisenhower to MacArthur, 5 February 1946.
- 28 MMA, RG-5, box 60, Webb and Northcroft folders, Webb to MacArthur, 27 February 1946.
- 29 MMA, RG-5, box 2, folder 3, Webb to MacArthur, 5 March 1946.
- 30 MMA, RG-5, box 2, folder 3, Webb to MacArthur, 6 March 1946.
- 31 MMA, RG-5, box 2, folder 3, Webb to MacArthur, 8 March 1946.
- 32 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 11 April 1946, p. 81; 15 April 1946, p. 94.
- 33 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 23 March 1946, p. 40.
- 34 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 20 March 1946, pp. 27-29.

- 35 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 29 March 1946, pp. 43-44.
- 36 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 3 April 1946, p. 60.
- 37 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 11 April 1946, p. 80.
- 38 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 29 March 1946, pp. 43-44; 8 April 1946, p. 74; 23 April 1946, p. 108.
- 39 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 1, wallet 1, judges' conference, 3 May 1946.
- 40 Kennan to Byrnes, 22 February 1946, *FRUS 1946: Eastern Europe: The Soviet Union* (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1969), vol. 6, pp. 696-709.
- 41 Churchill speech, 5 March 1946, in James W. Muller, ed., *Churchill's "Iron Curtain" Speech Fifty Years Later* (Columbia: University of Missouri Press, 1999), pp. 1-13. Westad, *Cold War*, pp. 89-90. John Lewis Gaddis, *The United States and the Origins of the Cold War, 1941-1947* (New York: Columbia University Press, 1972), pp. 306-9.
- 42 Westad, *Cold War*, pp. 90-91. Gaddis, *United States and the Origins of the Cold War*, pp. 296-304.
- 43 Truman to Byrnes (unsent), 5 January 1946, *Off the Record: The Private Papers of Harry S. Truman*, ed. Robert H. Ferrell (New York: Harper & Row, 1980), pp. 79-80.
- 44 Truman press conference, 20 December 1945, *Public Papers*, p. 565. Douglas MacArthur, *Reminiscences* (New York: McGraw-Hill, 1964), pp. 291-93. Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 5-6 April 1946, pp. 66, 68.
- 45 Kennan to Byrnes, 22 February 1946, *FRUS 1946*, vol. 6, pp. 696-709. The definitive account of the Soviet role at Nuremberg is Francine Hirsch, *Soviet Judgment at Nuremberg: A New History of the International Military Tribunal After World War II* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2020).
- 46 NARA, RG 84, Tokyo political adviser 1945, box 10, Byrnes to Keenan, 10 February 1946. NARA, RG 84, Tokyo political adviser 1945, box 10, Keenan to Byrnes, 11 February 1946. NARA, RG 84, Tokyo political adviser 1945, box 10, Bishop to Byrnes, 9 February 1946.
- 47 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 14 April 1946, p. 89. MMA, RG-5, box 1, folder 2, Soviet delegation, December 1946.
- 48 Valentyna Polunina, "The Soviets at Tokyo," in von Linggen, ed., *Transcultural Justice at the Tokyo Tribunal*, p. 129.

- 49 Francine Hirsch, "The Soviets at Nuremberg," *American Historical Review*, vol. 113, no. 3 (June 2008), pp. 710-13.
- 50 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 1, wallet 3, Zaryanov biography, n.d. Michael David-Fox, *Revolution of the Mind: Higher Learning Among the Bolsheviks, 1918-1929* (Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell University Press, 1997), pp. 133-91.
- 51 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 1, wallet 3, Zaryanov biography, n.d. MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Green to Keenan, 20 January 1946. RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Byrnes to MacArthur, 30 January 1946. See Judith N. Shklar, *Legalism: Law, Morals, and Political Trials* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1986), pp. 143-50; and Jan T. Gross, "A Note on the Nature of Soviet Totalitarianism," *Soviet Studies*, vol. 34, no. 3 (July 1982), pp. 374-76.
- 52 David Remnick, *Lenin's Tomb: The Last Days of the Soviet Empire* (New York: Random House, 1993), p. 506.
- 53 *Report of Robert H. Jackson, United States Representative to the International Conference on Military Trials, London, 1945* (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1949), pp. V-VI, 303.
- 54 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 15 April 1946, p. 93.
- 55 "Prosecution on Task of Proving Charge," *Nippon Times*, 25 June 1946, p. 2.
- 56 Mei, "Vote on the Right to Life," pp. 396-97.
- 57 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 21 March 1946, p. 35.
- 58 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 3 April 1946, p. 59.
- 59 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 21 April 1946, p. 104.
- 60 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 5-6 and 22 April 1946, pp. 66, 68, 107.
- 61 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 4 April 1946, pp. 62-63.
- 62 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 3 April 1946, p. 60; 1 April 1946, p. 55.
- 63 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 14 April and 1 May 1946, pp. 90, 125.
- 64 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 22 March 1946, pp. 36-37, 41.
- 65 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 21 March 1946, p. 35.
- 66 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 6 April 1946, p. 70.
- 67 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 5 April 1946, p. 65.
- 68 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 9 April 1946, p. 75.
- 69 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 13 April 1946, p. 87.
- 70 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 3 April 1946, pp. 60-61.
- 71 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 29 March 1946, p. 42.
- 72 NL-HaNA, 2.21.27, folder 27, Eichelberger note, 12 March 1946.

- 73 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 30 March 1946, pp. 47-51.
- 74 MMA, RG-5, box 60, Webb folder, charter amendments, MacArthur to Webb, 23 April 1946.
- 75 “Kiyose, Shiobara Set to Defend Gen. Tojo,” *Nippon Times*, 10 March 1946, p. 2. Takayanagi Kenzo, “International Military Tribunal,” *Nippon Times*, 30-31 March 1946, p. 4; 1 April 1946, p. 4.
- 76 MMA, RG-5, box 43, Northcroft folder, MacArthur to Northcroft, 19 March 1946. UVA, Williams Papers, box 1, folder 1, Ohta to Dell, 15 March 1946. UVA, Williams Papers, box 1, folder 1, Northcroft to MacArthur, 15 March 1946. MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, MacArthur to JAG, 1 April 1946.
- 77 Kido Koichi, *Kido Koichi nikki: Tokyo saiban-ki* [Kido Koichi Diary: The Tokyo Trial Period] (Tokyo: University of Tokyo Press, 1980), p. 447.
- 78 Lindesay Parrott, “Shidehara Blocks War Guilt Board,” *New York Times*, 2 December 1945.
- 79 NAI, EAD file no. 27-W/46, Fox to Bevin, 8 and 15 February 1946.
- 80 NARA, RG 218, box 8, Leahy files, Joint Chiefs to MacArthur, 18 December 1945.
- 81 NAI, EAD file no. 27-W/46, Fox to Bevin, 8 February 1946.
- 82 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 4, wallet 7, Yokota Kisaburo, “Illegal Warfare Presupposes Murder,” *Mainichi Shimbun*, 6 June 1946.
- 83 BNA, FO 371/54126, MacDermot to Bevin, “Report on Allied Occupation Problems and Policy in Japan,” 29 November 1945.
- 84 NAI, EAD file no. 27-W/46, Bevin to Fox, 15 February 1946.
- 85 NAI, EAD file no. 27-W/46, Sansom to Bevin, 23 February 1946.
- 86 NAI, EAD file no. 27-W/46, Bevin to Fox, 28 February 1946.
- 87 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 8 April 1946, p. 73.
- 88 NARA, RG 218, Leahy papers, box 8, MacArthur correspondence file, Bishop to Byrnes, 10 April 1946.
- 89 NARA, RG 218, Leahy papers, box 8, MacArthur correspondence file, Far Eastern Commission to MacArthur, 26 March 1946.
- 90 MMA, RG-9, box 160, W.O. folder, Harriman to Byrnes, 30 October 1946 (in Byrnes to Atcheson, 2 November 1946). NARA, RG 218, Leahy papers, box 8, MacArthur correspondence file, Bishop to Byrnes, 10 April 1946.
- 91 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 8 May 1946, p. 146; 10 April 1946, p. 77.

- 92 Lindsay Parrott, "Moderates Ahead in Japan," *New York Times*, 12 April 1946, pp. 1, 15.
- 93 Ian Buruma, *Inventing Japan, 1853-1964* (New York: Modern Library, 2003), pp. 139-40.
- 94 MMA, RG-9, box 160, War Department folder, Baker to Parks, 23 April 1946.
- 95 MMA, RG-9, box 160, W.O. folder, Harriman to Byrnes, 30 October 1946 (in Byrnes to Atcheson, 2 November 1946).
- 96 Westad, *Cold War*, pp. 134-35.
- 97 NARA, RG 218, Leahy papers, box 8, MacArthur correspondence file, Bishop to Byrnes, 10 April 1946. On the relations between the Japanese Communist Party and the Soviet Union, see Tatiana Linkhoeva, *Revolution Goes East: Imperial Japan and Soviet Communism* (Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell University Press, 2020), pp. 159-84; and David Wolff, "Japan and Stalin's Policy Toward Northeast Asia After World War II," *Journal of Cold War Studies*, vol. 15, no. 2 (Spring 2013), pp. 4-29.
- 98 MMA, RG-9, box 160, War Department folder, Baker to Parks, 23 April 1946.
- 99 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 5 April 1946, p. 65.
- 100 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 11 April 1946, p. 80.
- 101 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 14 April 1946, p. 89.
- 102 NL-HaNA, 2.21.27, folder 27, Chamberlin to Röling, 8 March 1946.
- 103 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 12 April 1946, pp. 83-86.
- 104 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 12 April 1946, pp. 83-86; 13 April 1946, p. 87.
- 105 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 10 and 12 April 1946, pp. 77, 83. NAI, EAD file no. 27-W/46, Fox to Bevin, 15 February 1946.
- 106 UVA, Tavenner papers, box 1, Horwitz memorandum, "Conferences Before the Emperor (Gozenkai)," 7 March 1946. UVA, Morgan papers, box 1, IPS executive committee meeting, 18 March 1946.
- 107 Solis Horwitz, "The Tokyo Trial," *International Conciliation*, vol. 28 (1950), pp. 495-96.
- 108 Mark R. Peattie, *Isihwara Kanji and Japan's Confrontation with the West* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1975). Takehiko Yoshihashi, *Conspiracy at Mukden: The Rise of the Japanese Military* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1963). Michael A. Barnhart, *Japan Prepares for Total War: The Search for Economic Security, 1919-1941* (Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell University Press, 1987). Nicholas D. Anderson, "Inadvertent Expansion in World Politics," Ph.D. diss., Yale University, 2021.

- 109 Indictment, 29 April 1945, Neil Boister and Robert Cryer, eds., *Documents on the Tokyo International Military Tribunal: Charter, Indictment and Judgments* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2008), appendix A, section 6, p. 39. Herbert P. Bix, *Hirohito and the Making of Modern Japan* (New York: HarperCollins, 2000), pp. 592-94.
- 110 UVA, Morgan papers, box 1, IPS executive committee meeting, 18 March 1946. MMA, RG -9, box 159, War Crimes, Marshall to MacArthur, 24 November 1945.
- 111 Richard Minear, *Victors' Justice: The Tokyo War Crimes Trial* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1971), p. 104.
- 112 B. V. A. Röling introduction, in C. Hosoya et al., eds., *The Tokyo War Crimes Tribunal: An International Symposium* (Tokyo: Kodansha, 1986), p. 19. William J. Sebald, *With MacArthur in Japan: A Personal History of the Occupation* (New York: W. W. Norton, 1965), p. 166. Arnold C. Brackman, *The Other Nuremberg: The Untold Story of the Tokyo War Crime Trials* (London: Collins, 1989), p. 91.
- 113 Horwitz, "Tokyo Trial," p. 496.
- 114 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 4, wallet 20, Webb memo, 2 August 1946.
- 115 NAI, EAD file no. 27-W/46, Muir to Wavell, 27 February 1946.
- 116 BNA, FO 371/57424, Comyns Carr to War Crimes Section, 26 February 1946.
- 117 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 26 April 1946, p. 114.
- 118 "Keenan Submits 55-Count Document to Military Tribunal on Monday," *Nippon Times*, 30 April 1946, pp. 1-2. Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 29 April 1946, pp. 119-20.
- 119 Indictment, 29 April 1945, Boister and Cryer, eds., *Documents on the Tokyo International Military Tribunal*, pp. 16-17. AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 1, wallet 5, indictment, 29 April 1945.
- 120 David Cohen and Yuma Totani, *The Tokyo War Crimes Tribunal: Law, History, and Jurisprudence* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2018), pp. 72-79, 92-93.
- 121 Indictment, 29 April 1945, Boister and Cryer, eds., *Documents on the Tokyo International Military Tribunal*, appendix A, pp. 18-19, 34-46.
- 122 On the U.S. role in the Hague conferences of 1899 and 1907, see John Fabian Witt, *Lincoln's Code: The Laws of War in American History* (New York: Free Press, 2012), pp. 348-62. Indictment, 29 April 1945, Boister and Cryer, eds.,

- Documents on the Tokyo International Military Tribunal*, appendix B, pp. 46-55.
- 123 See Philippe Sands, *East West Street: On the Origins of Genocide and Crimes Against Humanity* (London: Weidenfeld & Nicolson, 2016); Geoffrey Robertson, *Crimes Against Humanity: The Struggle for Global Justice* (New York: New Press, 2012); and M. Cherif Bassiouni, *Crimes Against Humanity: Historical Evolution and Contemporary Application* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2011).
- 124 Paul Whitcomb Williams, "Legitimate Targets in Aerial Bombardment," *American Journal of International Law*, vol. 23, no. 3 (1929), pp. 570-81. Katherine E. McKinney, Scott D. Sagan, and Allen S. Weiner, "Why the Atomic Bombing of Hiroshima Would Be Illegal Today," *Bulletin of the Atomic Scientists*, vol. 76, no. 4 (2020), pp. 157-65. Indictment, 29 April 1945, Boister and Cryer, eds., *Documents on the Tokyo International Military Tribunal*, pp. 16-17.
- 125 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 14 May 1946, p. 259.
- 126 Indictment, 29 April 1945, Boister and Cryer, eds., *Documents on the Tokyo International Military Tribunal*, pp. 27-31. For an argument for greater legal protection of soldiers at war, see Gabriella Blum, "The Dispensable Lives of Soldiers," *Journal of Legal Analysis*, vol. 2, no. 1 (Spring 2010), pp. 115-70.
- 127 Yuma Totani, *The Tokyo War Crimes Trial: The Pursuit of Justice in the Wake of World War II* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 2008), p. 13.
- 128 Yoshimi Yoshiaki, *Comfort Women: Sexual Slavery in the Japanese Military During World War II*, trans. Suzanne O'Brien (New York: Columbia University Press, 2000).
- 129 Jeanne Guillemin, *Hidden Atrocities: Japanese Germ Warfare and American Obstruction of Justice at the Tokyo Trial* (New York: Columbia University Press, 2017).
- 130 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 7, "Comments on the Indictment by Individual Japanese," *Jiji Shimpō*, 30 April 1946.
- 131 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 7, "We Learn from the Indictment," *Yomiuri-Hochi*, 30 April 1946.
- 132 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 7, *Yomiuri-Hochi*, 30 April 1946.
- 133 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 7, "Comments on the Indictment by Individual Japanese," *Jiji Shimpō*, 30 April 1946.
- 134 "The Japanese Criminals," *New York Times*, 30 April 1946, p. 20.

10 De structuur van het Tokioproces

- 1 Mei Ruao, *Dongjing da shenpan: Yuandong guoji junshi fating Zhongguo faguan Mei Ruao riji* [The Great Tokyo Trial: Diary of Mei Ruao, Chinese Judge at the International Military Tribunal for the Far East] (Nanchang: Jiangxi Education Press, 2005), 3 May 1946, p. 133.
- 2 “Setting for Coming Big Trials Is Completed,” *Nippon Times*, 23 March 1946, p. 3.
- 3 Author’s visit to Ichigaya, August 2015.
- 4 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 23 March 1946, p. 39.
- 5 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 8 August 1946, p. 3471.
- 6 “Setting for Coming Big Trials Is Completed,” *Nippon Times*, 23 March 1946, p. 3.
- 7 “Tribunal Members Not Yet in Tokyo Delay Trial Plan,” *Nippon Times*, 17 March 1946, pp. 1-2.
- 8 “Setting for Coming Big Trials Is Completed,” *Nippon Times*, 23 March 1946, p. 3.
- 9 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, April 1946, p. 100.
- 10 “War Crimes,” *Time*, 20 May 1946, p. 26.
- 11 Arnold C. Brackman, *The Other Nuremberg: The Untold Story of the Tokyo War Crime Trials* (London: Collins, 1989), p. 98.
- 12 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 4, wallet 7, “Momentary Tension of the Accused Toward the American Defense Counsels,” *Tokyo Shimbun*, 15 May 1946.
- 13 William J. Sebald, *With MacArthur in Japan: A Personal History of the Occupation* (New York: W. W. Norton, 1965), p. 153.
- 14 Brackman, *Other Nuremberg*, p. 101.
- 15 Lindsay Parrott, “Tojo Faces Court as a War Criminal,” *New York Times*, 3 May 1946, pp. 1, 10.
- 16 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 17 April 1946, p. 99.
- 17 Mei Ruao, “A Vote on the Right to Life,” March 1948, Mei Xiaobao and Mei Xiaokan, eds., *Mei Ruao Dongjing shenpan wengao* [The Tokyo Trial Manuscripts of Mei Ruao] (Shanghai: Shanghai Jiaotong University Press, 2013),

- pp. 393-400. See He Qinhua, "The Legal Bases and Present Significance of the Tokyo Trial," in Cheng Zhaoqi et al., *The Tokyo Trial: Recollections and Perspectives from China* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2016), pp. 228-30.
- 18 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 29 April 1946, p. 120.
- 19 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 20, Webb to judges, 1 May 1946.
- 20 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 7, "President Webb Read a Statement in a Gentle Tone," *Asahi Shimbun*, 4 May 1946.
- 21 "Men Visiting War Trials in Tokyo Feel Accused Guilty, Women Not So Interested," *Nippon Times*, 25 June 1946, p. 2. There is an exhausting sexism to this article.
- 22 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 11, trial procedure, 2 May 1946.
- 23 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 3 May 1946, pp. 21-23. AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 11, Webb draft speech, 2 May 1946.
- 24 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 3 May 1946, pp. 130-34.
- 25 NL-HaNA, 2.21.273, folder 27, Röling to Nisbet, 6 May 1946.
- 26 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 7, "President Webb Read a Statement in a Gentle Tone," *Asahi Shimbun*, 4 May 1946.
- 27 Lindsay Parrott, "Tokyo Defendant Removed at Trial," *New York Times*, 4 May 1946, p. 9.
- 28 "Tokyo Trial in Recess," *New York Times*, 5 May 1946, p. 27.
- 29 "War Crimes," *Time*, 20 May 1946, p. 26.
- 30 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 3 May 1946, pp. 130-34.
- 31 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 4 May 1946, pp. 136-37.
- 32 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 7, Ryusahuro Shikiba, "Psychology of War Criminals," *Asahi Shimbun*, 20 May 1946.
- 33 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 6 May 1946, pp. 100-104. Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 6 May 1946, pp. 142-43.
- 34 "Tojo's Wife, Harried by War Guilt Stigma, Retires in Shame to Simple Country Life," *Nippon Times*, 6 April 1946, p. 3.
- 35 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 7 May 1946, p. 145.
- 36 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 7, "Legal Significance of the International Tribunal," *Jiji Shimpo*, 6 May 1946.
- 37 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 7, Ryusahuro Shikiba, "Psychology of War Criminals," *Asahi Shimbun*, 20 May 1946.

- 38 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series I, wallet 3, biographies of Japanese counsel, n.d. Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 6 May 1946, p. 141.
- 39 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 4 May 1946, p. 74.
- 40 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series I, wallet 2, Coleman to MacArthur, 8 May 1946.
- 41 MMA, RG-5, box 1, folder 2, Coleman to MacArthur, 31 May 1946. MMA, RG-5, box 1, folder 2, Levin et al. to MacArthur, 31 May 1946. MMA, RG-5, box 1, folder 2, MacArthur to Coleman, 2 June 1946. Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 9-10 May 1946, pp. 148-51.
- 42 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Webb to MacArthur, 11 July 1946. MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Carpenter note, 17 July 1946. MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, MacArthur to Webb, 19 July 1946. MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Webb to MacArthur, 24 July 1946.
- 43 "Tojo Plans His Defense," *New York Times*, 2 May 1946, p. 4.
- 44 "Tojo Reported Busy Writing His Own Arguments," *Nippon Times*, 11 June 1946, p. 1.
- 45 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 6 May 1946, pp. 93-97. AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 7, "Kiyose Challenges the President," *Jiji Shimpō*, 7 May 1946.
- 46 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 6 May 1946, pp. 141-42.
- 47 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series I, wallet 7, Jurisdiction opinion by members for Britain, Canada, and New Zealand, May 1946. *IMTFE Transcripts*, 13 May 1946, pp. 118-36. Parrott, "Tokyo Defendant Removed at Trial."
- 48 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE Major Cases (Part II)*, Mei to Webb, 8 December 1946, 020-010117-0027-0104a to 020-010117-0027-0115a.
- 49 Lindsey Parrott, "Allies to Defend Tokyo Trial Right," *New York Times*, 8 May 1946, p. 12.
- 50 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 8 May 1946, p. 147.
- 51 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series I, wallet 7, Jurisdiction opinion by members for Britain, Canada, and New Zealand, May 1946.
- 52 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 13 May 1946, p. 123. 53. AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 7, Kiyose Ichiro, "The Jurisdiction of the Tribunal," *Jiji Shimpō*, 6 June 1946.
- 54 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 13-14 May 1946, pp. 118-36, 195-232, 198, 212, 281, 214-15. AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series I, wallet 7, Jurisdiction opinion by members for Britain, Canada, and New Zealand, May 1946.
- 55 Brackman, *Other Nuremberg*, pp. 110-11.

- 56 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series I, wallet 10, Röling to Webb, 23 January 1947.
- 57 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 20, Webb second draft, 12 June 1946.
- 58 Brackman, *Other Nuremberg*, p. 108.
- 59 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 13 May 1946, pp. 137-38, 152-58.
- 60 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 13 May 1946, p. 155. Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1946-47, Zhu note, 22 May 1946, 020-010117-0030-0023x.
- 61 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 13 May 1946, pp. 137-45. “Japanese Assails War Crimes Basis,” *New York Times*, 13 May 1946, p. 16.
- 62 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 13-14 May 1946, pp. 146-58, 236-38.
- 63 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 14 May 1946, p. 205.
- 64 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 13 May 1946, pp. 155-56.
- 65 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 20, Webb second draft, 12 June 1946.
- 66 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 7, “Civilized Way of Trial,” *Yomiuri Shimbun*, 15 May 1946.
- 67 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 7, “Advocate of Militarism,” *Yomiuri Shimbun*, 27 May 1946.
- 68 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 4, Bernard to judges, 16 May 1946.
- 69 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 6, judges’ meeting, 16 May 1946.
- 70 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 17 May 1946, pp. 318-19. Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* Major Cases (Part II), Mei to Webb, 8 December 1946, 020-010117-0027-0104a to 020-010117-0027-0115a.
- 71 Yoshiro Matsui, “The Social Science of International Law,” *Japanese Annual of International Law*, no. 45 (2002), pp. 3-6, 21.
- 72 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 7, Yokota Kisaburo, “Illegal Warfare Presupposes Murder,” *Mainichi Shimbun*, 6 June 1946. See Yokota Kisaburo, *Kokusaiho* [International Law] (Tokyo: Iwanami Shoten, 1941), 2 vols.; *Kokusai saiban no honshitu* [The Essence of International Trials] (Tokyo: Iwanami Shoten, 1941); and “Political Questions and Judicial Review,” in Dan Fenno Henderson, ed., *The Constitution of Japan: Its First Twenty Years, 1947-67* (Seattle: University of Washington Press, 1968), pp. 141-66.

- 73 Yokota Kisaburo, *Senso hanzai ron* [On War Crimes] (Tokyo: Yuhikaku, 1947). Urs Matthias Zachmann, “Yokoto Kisaburo,” in Frédéric Mégret and Immi Tallgren, eds., *The Dawn of a Discipline: International Criminal Justice and Its Early Exponents* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2020), pp. 335-57.
- 74 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 1, wallet 6, judges’ meeting, 15 May 1946.
- 75 “War Trials in Tokyo Will Open on June 3,” *New York Times*, 7 May 1946, p. 3.
- 76 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Clark to MacArthur, 25 June 1946.
MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, MacArthur to Clark, 30 June 1946.
MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Higgins to MacArthur, 21 June 1946.
- 77 MMA, RG-9, box 160, War Crimes folder, MacArthur to Eisenhower and Clark, 21 June 1946.
- 78 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 1, wallet 3, Cramer biography.
- 79 Cramer to McCloy, 22 November 1944, Bradley F. Smith, *The American Road to Nuremberg: The Documentary Record, 1944-1945* (Stanford, Calif.: Hoover Institution Press, 1982), pp. 58-61.
- 80 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, MacArthur to State Department, 6 July 1945.
- 81 Mei, “Vote on the Right to Life,” pp. 393-400.
- 82 Bradley F. Smith, *The Road to Nuremberg* (New York: Basic Books, 1981), pp. 103-5.
- 83 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, State Department to Cramer, 2 September 1946.
- 84 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 22 July 1946, pp. 2342-61.
- 85 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 7, “Examination of Mental Condition of Shumei Okawa,” *Yomiuri*, 8 May 1946.
- 86 “Okawa Ordered Hospitalized,” *Nippon Times*, 11 June 1946, p. 1.
- 87 Frank Emery, “Insane Dr. Okawa Says He Waited 9 Years to Slap Tojo’s Bald Head,” *Nippon Times*, 27 June 1947, p. 3.
- 88 “Physicians Doubtful Hospitalized Okawa Will Be Able to Attend War Trials Again,” *Nippon Times*, 1 July 1946, p. 2. *IMTFE Transcripts*, 9 April 1947, pp. 19,637-38.
- 89 “Yosuke Matsuoka Dies in Tokyo at 66,” *New York Times*, 27 June 1946, p. 21. See Ian Buruma, *Inventing Japan, 1853-1964* (New York: Modern Library,

- 2003), pp. 87-88; and Oona Hathaway and Scott J. Shapiro, *The Internationalists: How a Radical Plan to Outlaw War Remade the World* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 2018), p. 156.
- 90 “Keenan Fires Opening Broadside in Fight to Convict War Leaders,” *Nippon Times*, 5 June 1946, p. 1.
- 91 Advertisement, *Nippon Times*, 22 June 1946, p. 2.
- 92 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 7, “Cruelties Committed by the Japanese,” *Jiji Shimpo*, 5 June 1946.
- 93 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 4 June 1946, pp. 383-455.
- 94 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 7, “Cruelties Committed by the Japanese,” *Jiji Shimpo*, 5 June 1946.
- 95 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 7, “Earphone Swiftly Delivers the Translations of Keenan’s Address,” *Yomiuri Shimbun*, 5 June 1946.
- 96 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 7, “Field of ‘Battle of Civilization,’” *Asahi Shimbun*, 5 June 1946.
- 97 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 7, “Earphone Swiftly Delivers the Translations of Keenan’s Address,” *Yomiuri Shimbun*, 5 June 1946.
- 98 Jiji, “State and Individual Responsibility,” *Nippon Times*, 9 June 1946, p. 4.
- 99 John W. Dower, *War Without Mercy: Race and Power in the Pacific War* (New York: Pantheon, 1986), pp. 33-39, 41-52.
- 100 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 7, “Cruelties Committed by the Japanese,” *Jiji Shimpo*, 5 June 1946.
- 101 “Men Visiting War Trials in Tokyo Feel Accused Guilty, Women Not So Interested.”
- 102 “Tribunal’s Probe into Wartime Education Hailed by Imperial University Students,” *Nippon Times*, 2 July 1946, p. 2.
- 103 “No Hirohito Trial, Says Keenan,” *New York Times*, 18 June 1946, pp. 1,
- 103 “Keenan Opposes Trial of Emperor,” *Nippon Times*, 19 June 1946, pp. 1-2.
- 104 John W. Dower, *Embracing Defeat: Japan in the Wake of World War II* (New York: W. W. Norton, 1999), p. 467.
- 105 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1946-47, Xiang to Wang, 21 June 1946, 020-010117-0030-0115a.
- 106 MMA, RG-5, box 60, Webb folder, Webb to Chifley, 1947.
- 107 “FEC Also Opposed,” *Nippon Times*, 19 June 1946, p. 2.
- 108 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 7 May 1946, p. 145.

- 109 James Brooke, "A Japanese Witness to History Adroitly Survived It," *New York Times*, 8 November 2003, p. A4. "Sumako Kase, the Wife of Japanese Diplomat," *New York Times*, 31 October 1982, p. 44. MMA, RG-5, box 73, folder 2, Kase paper, 31 May 1946.
- 110 HSTL, PSF, box 159, *ONI Review*, June 1946, Sakomizu interrogation.
- 111 Koichi Kido, *The Diary of Marquis Kido, 1931-45* (Frederick, Md.: University Publications of America, 1984), 10 November 1945, p. 463. See Strobe Talbott, *The Master of the Game: Paul Nitze and the Nuclear Peace* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1988); Fred Kaplan, *The Wizards of Armageddon* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1983), pp. 136-41; and Nicholas Thompson, *The Hawk and the Dove: Paul Nitze, George Kennan, and the History of the Cold War* (New York: Henry Holt, 2009), p. 45.
- 112 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Eisenhower to MacArthur, 27 December 1945. MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, MacArthur to Eisenhower, 27 December 1945.
- 113 Herbert P. Bix, *Hirohito and the Making of Modern Japan* (New York: HarperCollins, 2000), pp. 583-84.
- 114 Talbott, *Master of the Game*, pp. 37-38. Thompson, *Hawk and the Dove*, pp. 45-47. HSTL, PSF, box 197, United States Strategic Bombing Survey, "Japan's Struggle to End the War," 1 July 1946. HSTL, PSF, box 174, Atomic Bomb, U.S. Strategic Bombing Survey report, "The Effects of the Atomic Bombings of Hiroshima and Nagasaki," 19 June 1946.
- 115 See Herbert P. Bix, "The Showa Emperor's 'Monologue' and the Problem of War Responsibility," *Journal of Japanese Studies*, vol. 18, no. 2 (Summer 1992), pp. 300-302.
- 116 James F. Byrnes, *Speaking Frankly* (New York: Harper & Brothers, 1947), p. 204.
- 117 NARA, RG 107, 390/8/32/06, Stimson "safe file," box 8, van Slyck memorandum, August 1945.

11 'Azië voor de Aziaten'

- I AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 1, wallet 2, judges' biographies, 23 October 1946.

- 2 Author's interviews with Pal family, Kolkata and Uttar Pradesh. Satyabrata Pal, "My Grandfather and Japan," *India & Japan*, pamphlet on file with author. Ashis Nandy, "The Other Within," *The Savage Freud and Other Essays on Possible and Retrievable Selves* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1995), pp. 66-70.
- 3 Thomas Babington Macaulay, "Warren Hastings," *Edinburgh Review*, no. 74 (October 1841), pp. 172-73. See Andrew Sartori, *Bengal in Global Concept History: Culturalism in the Age of Capital* (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 2008).
- 4 Tim Harper, *Underground Asia: Global Revolutionaries and the Assault on Empire* (London: Allen Lane, 2020), pp. 98-102.
- 5 BL, IOR, Mss Eur, Photo 048/1, Casey diary, 19 February 1944.
- 6 "Paru hakase—Kyo no mondai" [Dr. Pal—Today's Question], *Asahi Shim-bun*, 6 October 1966, p. 1. See Higurashi Yoshinobu, *Tokyo saiban no kokusai kankei: Kokusai seiji ni okeru kenryoku to kiban* [International Relations of the Tokyo Trial: Power and Norms in International Politics] (Tokyo: Boku-takusha, 2002), pp. 443-54.
- 7 John Appleman, *Military Tribunals and International Crimes* (Indianapolis: Bobbs-Merrill, 1954). Elizabeth S. Kopelman, "Ideology and International Law," *New York University Journal of International Law and Politics*, vol. 23, no. 2 (Winter 1991), pp. 435, 439.
- 8 Radhabinod Pal, "The International Law in a Changing World," *All India Reporter*, vol. 48, part 575, November 1961, p. 98.
- 9 William Dalrymple, *The Last Mughal: The Fall of a Dynasty: Delhi, 1857* (London: Bloomsbury, 2006). Kim A. Wagner, *Amritsar, 1919: An Empire of Fear and the Making of a Massacre* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 2018).
- 10 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 1, wallet 2, judges' biographies, 23 October 1946.
- 11 Radhabinod Pal, *The History of Hindu Law in the Vedic Age and in Post-Vedic Times Down to the Institutes of Manu* (Calcutta: University of Calcutta, 1958), pp. iii, 86-89. See Milinda Banerjee, "Sovereignty as a Motor of Global Conceptual Travel," *Modern Intellectual History*, vol. 12, no. 2 (2020), pp. 499-503.
- 12 Mithi Mukherjee suggests that sometimes British imperial governance was restrained by a supranational belief in natural law that was used to criticize arbitrary abuses of power by the empire (*India in the Shadows of Empire: A Legal and Political History, 1774- 1950* [Oxford: Oxford University Press,

- 2010]). For a searing critique of British liberal imperialism, see Caroline Elkins, *Legacy of Violence: A History of the British Empire* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 2022).
- 13 Pal, *History of Hindu Law*, pp. III-VII, 259-60, 330, 355. I am grateful to Gyan Prakash for this insight. See Nandy, “The Other Within,” pp. 72-76; and Milinda Banerjee, “India’s ‘Subaltern Elites’ and the Tokyo Trial,” in Kerstin von Lingen, ed., *Transcultural Justice at the Tokyo Tribunal: The Allied Struggle for Justice, 1946-48* (Leiden: Brill, 2018), pp. 270-83.
- 14 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 1, wallet 2, judges’ biographies, 23 October 1946.
- 15 Radhabinod Pal and Balai Lal Pal, *The Law of Income Tax in British India, Being Act XI of 1922 as Amended by Act VII of 1939, with Explanatory Notes and Commentaries* (Calcutta: Eastern Law House, 1940).
- 16 Pal, *History of Hindu Law*, pp. V, 5-6.
- 17 Christopher Bayly and Tim Harper, *Forgotten Armies: The Fall of British Asia, 1941-1945* (London: Allen Lane, 2004), pp. 1-8, 313-16. Harper, *Underground Asia*, pp. 33-44, 103. Ezra Vogel, *China and Japan: Facing History* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 2019).
- 18 Edwin O. Reischauer, *The Japanese* (Cambridge, Mass.: Belknap Press of Harvard University Press, 1978), pp. 78-85. Ian Buruma, *Inventing Japan, 1853-1964* (New York: Modern Library, 2003).
- 19 W. G. Beasley, *Japanese Imperialism, 1894-1945* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1987), pp. 42-54.
- 20 Nandy, “The Other Within,” p. 65.
- 21 Sunil Khilnani, *Incarnations: India in Fifty Lives* (New York: Farrar, Straus & Giroux, 2016), p. 31.
- 22 Ramachandra Guha, *Gandhi Before India* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 2014), pp. 281-82. See Karuna Mantena, “Another Realism,” *American Political Science Review*, vol. 106, no. 2 (May 2012), pp. 455-70.
- 23 Amartya Sen, *The Argumentative Indian: Writings on Indian History, Culture and Identity* (New York: Farrar, Straus & Giroux, 2005), pp. 109-10.
- 24 Eri Hotta, “Rash Behari Bose,” in Sven Saaler and Christopher W. A. Szpilman, eds., *Pan-Asianism: A Documentary History* (Lanham, Md.: Rowman & Littlefield, 2011), vol. 1, pp. 231-40. He was no relation to Subhas Chandra Bose. Lizzie Collingham, *Curry: A Tale of Cooks and Conquerors* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2006), pp. 252-53.

- 25 Eri Hotta, *Pan-Asianism and Japan's War, 1931-1945* (New York: Palgrave Macmillan, 2007), pp. 32-37, 60-62. Edwin O. Reischauer, *Japan: Past and Present* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1946), pp. 167-69.
- 26 Torsten Weber, "The Greater Asia Association and Matsui Iwane, 1933," in Sven Saaler and Christopher W. A. Szpilman, eds., *Pan-Asianism: A Documentary History* (Lanham, Md.: Rowman & Littlefield, 2011), vol. 2, pp. 137-42.
- 27 Hallett Abend, *My Life in China, 1926-1941* (New York: Harcourt, Brace, 1943), pp. 278-79.
- 28 "The Reasons for the Founding of the Greater Asia Association," 1 March 1933, in Saaler and Szpilman, eds., *Pan-Asianism*, vol. 2, pp. 142-44.
- 29 Matsui, "Greater Asianism," May 1933, in Saaler and Szpilman, eds., *Pan-Asianism*, vol. 2, pp. 144-47.
- 30 Konoe radio address, 3 November 1938, in Saaler and Szpilman, eds., *Pan-Asianism*, vol. 2, pp. 167-72.
- 31 Krishna Dutta and Andrew Robinson, *Rabindranath Tagore: The Myriad-Minded Man* (London: Bloomsbury, 1995), pp. 200, 203. Khilnani, *Incarnations*, p. 238.
- 32 Tagore to Noguchi, 1 September 1938, Krishna Dutta and Andrew Robinson, eds., *Rabindranath Tagore: An Anthology* (New York: St. Martin's Griffin, 1997), pp. 191-95. Khilnani, *Incarnations*, p. 243.
- 33 Lee Kuan Yew, *The Singapore Story: Memoirs of Lee Kuan Yew* (Singapore: Times Editions, 1998), pp. 45-47. See Fredrik Logevall, *JFK: Coming of Age in the American Century, 1917-1956* (New York: Random House, 2020), pp. 315-16.
- 34 Lee, *Singapore Story*, pp. 47-50.
- 35 Akira Iriye, *Power and Culture: The Japanese-American War, 1941-1945* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1981), pp. 64-74.
- 36 Kido Koichi, *The Diary of Marquis Kido, 1931-45* (Frederick, Md.: University Publications of America, 1984), 6 May 1942, p. 332.
- 37 Tsuji Masanobu, *Singapore: The Japanese Version*, trans. Margaret E. Lake (Sydney: Ure Smith, 1960), p. 270.
- 38 Tsuji, *Singapore*, p. XVII. See Jeremy A. Yellen, *The Greater East Asia Co-Prosperty Sphere: When Total Empire Met Total War* (Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell University Press, 2019).

- 39 Ian Buruma and Avishai Margalit, *Occidentalism: The West in the Eyes of Its Enemies* (New York: Penguin, 2004), pp. 2-7, 143-44.
- 40 John W. Dower, *War Without Mercy: Race and Power in the Pacific War* (New York: Pantheon, 1986), p. 6.
- 41 Josef Silverstein, ed., *The Political Legacy of Aung San* (Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell University Press, 1993), pp. 19-22.
- 42 Yellen, *Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere*, pp. 105-12, 116-24.
- 43 Sarah Kovner, *Prisoners of the Empire: Inside Japanese POW Camps* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 2020), pp. 87-90.
- 44 Fredrik Logevall, *Embers of War: The Fall of an Empire and the Making of America's Vietnam* (New York: Random House, 2012), p. 37.
- 45 Rana Mitter, *Forgotten Ally: China's World War II, 1937-1945* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin Harcourt, 2013), pp. 38-40, 218-22. On Chinese collaboration, see Rana Mitter, *The Manchurian Myth: Nationalism, Resistance, and Collaboration in Modern China* (Berkeley: University of California Press, 2000); and David Barrett and Larry Shyu, eds., *Chinese Collaboration with Japan, 1932-1945: The Limits of Accommodation* (Stanford, Calif.: Stanford University Press, 2001).
- 46 Barak Kushner, *The Thought War: Japanese Imperial Propaganda* (Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press, 2006).
- 47 MMA, RG-44, box 2, folder 6, PWB File no. 3, "Under the Heel of Japan," 1942.
- 48 W. J. West, ed., *Orwell, the War Broadcasts* (London: British Broadcasting Corporation, 1985), 25 July 1942, p. 121.
- 49 Bayly and Harper, *Forgotten Armies*, pp. 72-85.
- 50 Sugata Bose, *His Majesty's Opponent: Subhas Chandra Bose and India's Struggle Against Empire* (Cambridge, Mass.: Belknap Press of Harvard University Press, 2011), p. 222.
- 51 Hotta, *Pan-Asianism and Japan's War*, pp. 213-14, 226-37.
- 52 Dower, *War Without Mercy*, p. 8.
- 53 "Read This Alone—And the War Can Be Won," 1941, in Tsuji, *Singapore*, pp. 300-311.
- 54 *Kido Diary*, 29 May 1943, pp. 360-61.
- 55 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 5 December 1946, Hashimoto, "The Greater East Asia Sphere Under Imperial Influence," 5 January 1942, p. 12022.

- 56 Teresa Watanabe, "Hirohito's Brother Assailed Japan's WWII 'Aggression,'" *Los Angeles Times*, 7 July 1994.
- 57 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 26 September 1946, Hitler-Matsuoka conference, 27 March 1941, pp. 6485-98.
- 58 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 25 September 1946, Matsuoka to Ott, 27 September 1940, p. 6402.
- 59 Mark Mazower, *Hitler's Empire: How the Nazis Ruled Europe* (New York: Penguin, 2008), pp. 105-6.
- 60 *Kido Diary*, 15 February 1943, p. 352.
- 61 Geoffrey B. Robinson, *The Killing Season: A History of the Indonesian Massacres, 1965-66* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 2018), pp. 31-32.
- 62 Adrian Vickers, *A History of Modern Indonesia* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2005), pp. 88-95.
- 63 Lee, *Singapore Story*, pp. 49-50, 53, 57-59.
- 64 *Sukarno, Sukarno: An Autobiography: As Told to Cindy Adams* (Indianapolis: Bobbs-Merrill, 1965), pp. 168-69, 173-74.
- 65 Ba Maw, *Breakthrough in Burma: Memoirs of a Revolution* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1968), pp. 175-86.
- 66 Dower, *War Without Mercy*, p. 7.
- 67 *President Chiang Kai-shek's Selected Speeches and Messages, 1937-1945* (Taipei: China Cultural Service, 1945), 1 January 1944, p. 236.
- 68 Mary Ann Glendon, *A World Made New: Eleanor Roosevelt and the Universal Declaration of Human Rights* (New York: Random House, 2001), pp. 10-11. Elizabeth Borgwardt, *A New Deal for the World: America's Vision for Human Rights* (Cambridge, Mass.: Belknap Press of Harvard University Press, 2005), pp. 14-45, 303-304.
- 69 Cordell Hull, *The Memoirs of Cordell Hull* (New York: Macmillan, 1948), vol. 2, pp. 1595-98. Logevall, *Embers of War*, pp. 48-51.
- 70 Logevall, *JFK*, p. 360.
- 71 FDR Presidential Library and Museum, FDR press conference #992, 23 February 1945, at http://www.fdrlibrary.marist.edu/_resources/images/pc/pco169.pdf.
- 72 Elliott Roosevelt, *As He Saw It* (New York: Duell, Sloan & Pearce, 1946), pp. 115-16.
- 73 BL, IOR, L/P&J/5/149, Herbert to Linlithgow, 21 May 1942. BL, IOR, L/P&J/5/150, Bengal political report, December 1943.

- 74 BL, IOR, L/P&J/5/149, Bengal political reports, January, February, and April 1942.
- 75 BL, IOR, L/P&J/5/149, Bengal political reports, February and March 1942. BL, IOR, L/P&J/5/149, Bengal press adviser's report, January 1942.
- 76 BL, IOR, L/P&J/5/149, Bengal provincial press reports, January and November 1942. See BL, IOR, Mss Eur, Photo 048/3, Casey diary, 9 November 1944.
- 77 BL, IOR, L/P&J/5/149, Herbert to Linlithgow, 22 March 1942. See David Armitage, *The Ideological Origins of the British Empire* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2000), pp. 11-13, 125-45.
- 78 BL, IOR, L/P&J/5/149, Bengal provincial press report, January 1942.
- 79 Srinath Raghavan, *India's War: World War II and the Making of Modern South Asia* (New York: Basic Books, 2016), pp. 7-12, 270.
- 80 S. Mitra, ed., *Indian Law Reports: Calcutta Series, 1941* (Alipore: Bengal Government Press, 1941), vol. 1, p. 3.
- 81 S. Mitra, ed., *Indian Law Reports: Calcutta Series, 1942* (Alipore: Bengal Government Press, 1942), vol. 1, *Budh Karan Chaukhani v. Thakur Prasad Shah*, pp. 30-48. S. Mitra, ed., *Indian Law Reports: Calcutta Series, 1943* (Alipore: Bengal Government Press, 1943), vol. 1, *Syed Shah Majubal Islam v. Commissioner of Wakfs*, pp. 457-68. S. Mitra, ed., *Indian Law Reports: Calcutta Series, 1942*, vol. 1, *Naresh Chandra Das v. Emperor*, pp. 436-80.
- 82 S. Mitra, ed., *Indian Law Reports: Calcutta Series, 1941*, vol. 1, *Tarit Bhusan Ray v. Sree Sree Iswar Sridhar Salgram Sila Thakur*, pp. 477-79, 495-533.
- 83 BL, IOR, L/P&J/5/151, Total Deaths in Bengal, September 1944.
- 84 As the economists Jean Drèze and Amartya Sen have shown, democratic India has not had any major famines since independence (*Hunger and Public Action* [Oxford: Clarendon, 1989], pp. 122-33, 211-15, 221-25).
- 85 BL, IOR, L/P&J/5/150, Bengal political report, December 1943.
- 86 Amartya Sen, *Poverty and Famines: An Essay on Entitlement and Deprivation* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1981), pp. 52-85. Raghavan, *India's War*, pp. 349-51. Yasmin Khan, *The Raj at War: A People's History of World War II* (London: Bodley Head, 2015), pp. 202-16. Madhusree Mukerjee, *Churchill's Secret War: The British Empire and the Ravaging of India During World War II* (New York: Basic Books, 2010), pp. 137-50, 191-212.
- 87 S. Mitra, ed., *Indian Law Reports: Calcutta Series, 1943*, vol. 2, *Ram Tarak Singha v. Salgram Singha*, pp. 192-203.

- 88 Bose, *His Majesty's Opponent*, pp. 11326-27. "Netaji Bose Played Major Role in Freeing India from Colonialism," Press Trust of India, 23 January 2017.
- 89 "Netaji Is a Much Respected Name in Our Country, Says Premier Shinzo Abe," *The Hindu*, 24 August 2007.
- 90 Bose address, November 1944, in Subhas Chandra Bose, *Chalo Delhi: Writings and Speeches, 1943-1945*, eds. Sisir K. Bose and Sugata Bose (Kolkata: Netaji Research Bureau, 2007), vol. 12, pp. 285-301.
- 91 Raghavan, *India's War*, pp. 278-80.
- 92 BL, IOR, L/P&J/5/149, Bengal political report, July 1942. Bose broadcast, 1 May 1942, Subhas Chandra Bose, *Azad Hind: Writings and Speeches, 1941-1943*, eds. Sisir K. Bose and Sugata Bose (Kolkata: Netaji Research Bureau, 2002), vol. 11, pp. 98-99. Bose to Third Reich, 9 April and 3 May 1941, Bose, *Azad Hind*, vol. 11, pp. 38-49, 50-52. Bose to Ribbentrop, *Azad Hind*, vol. 11, 63-64.
- 93 BL, IOR, L/P&J/5/149, Bengal political report, April 1942.
- 94 Tojo speech, 16 February 1942, T. R. Sareen, ed., *Select Documents on Indian National Army* (Delhi: Agam Prakashan, 1988), pp. 8-10. Bose broadcast, 6 April 1942, Bose, *Azad Hind*, vol. 11, pp. 87-88.
- 95 Raghavan, *India's War*, p. 253. Sarvepalli Gopal, *Jawaharlal Nehru: A Biography* (London: Jonathan Cape, 1975), vol. 1, pp. 288-89. Elkins, *Legacy of Violence*, pp. 279-87.
- 96 Saul Friedländer, *Nazi Germany and the Jews, 1939-1945: The Years of Extermination* (New York: HarperCollins, 2007), pp. 139, 160-61, 251-55, 298, 331-36. See Bose, *His Majesty's Opponent*, p. 221.
- 97 Bose broadcast, 17 June 1942, Bose, *Azad Hind*, vol. 11, p. 120. His italics.
- 98 Bose broadcast, 1 May 1942, Bose, *Azad Hind*, vol. 11, pp. 94-99.
- 99 Adolf Hitler, *Mein Kampf*, trans. Ralph Manheim (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1962), pp. 656-59.
- 100 Hitler-Bose conference, 29 May 1942, Bose, *Azad Hind*, vol. 11, pp. 102-8.
- 101 Bose, *His Majesty's Opponent*, pp. 240-47.
- 102 Bose, *Chalo Delhi*, vol. 12, p. 43. Raghavan, *India's War*, p. 290.
- 103 Raghavan, *India's War*, pp. 283-89.
- 104 Bose address to Tojo, 6 July 1943, Bose, *Chalo Delhi*, vol. 12, pp. 49-50.
- 105 Bose address, 21 October 1943, Bose, *Chalo Delhi*, vol. 12, pp. 108-20.
- 106 Bose address, 23 October 1943, Bose, *Chalo Delhi*, vol. 12, pp. 128-38.
- 107 Bose, *Chalo Delhi*, vol. 12, pp. 146-53. Mitter, *Forgotten Ally*, pp. 304-6.

- 108 Bose statements, 21 August 1944, 24 April 1945, *Chalo Delhi*, vol. 12, pp. 264-65, 317-18. Bose, *His Majesty's Opponent*, pp. 266-88. Fergal Keane, *Road of Bones: The Siege of Kohima 1944* (London: HarperPress, 2010). Bayly and Harper, *Forgotten Armies*, pp. 370-92.
- 109 Bose broadcast, 15 August 1945, *Chalo Delhi*, vol. 12, pp. 407-8.
- 110 Bose, *His Majesty's Opponent*, pp. 300-303. Khilnani, *Incarnations*, pp. 280-88.
- 111 BL, IOR, L/P&J/5/153, Bengal political report, January 1946.
- 112 Ramachandra Guha, "Soldiers of the Nation," *Telegraph* (Kolkata), 23 January 2021.
- 113 B. V. A. Röling, *The Tokyo Trial and Beyond: Reflections of a Peacemonger*, ed. Antonio Cassese (Cambridge: Polity, 1993), p. 28.
- 114 Leonard A. Gordon, *Brothers Against the Raj: A Biography of Indian Nationalists Sarat and Subhas Chandra Bose* (New York: Columbia University Press, 1990). BL, IOR, Mss Eur, Photo 048/1, Casey diary, 19 February 1944.
- 115 BL, IOR, Mss Eur, Photo 048/4, Casey diary, 14 and 24 November 1945.
- 116 BL, IOR, Mss Eur, Photo 048/1, Casey diary, 31 March, 14 May, and 7 July 1944.
- 117 BL, IOR, Mss Eur, Photo 048/4, Casey diary, 28 January 1946.
- 118 BL, IOR, Mss Eur, Photo 048/4, Casey diary, 7 and 13 July 1945. Bz, IOR, L/P&J/5/152, Casey to Wavell, 19 July 1945. BL, IOR, L/P&J/5/152, Casey speech, 14 July 1945. "Youth's Growing Responsibilities," *Amrita Bazar Patrika*, 15 July 1945, p. 5. "No Superficial Tinkering," *Amrita Bazar Patrika*, 15 July 1945, p. 5.
- 119 Joya Chatterji, *Bengal Divided: Hindu Communalism and Partition, 1932-1947* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1994), pp. 220-65. Modi speech, 6 July 2012, at <https://www.narendramodi.in/cm-and-p-a-sangma-celebrate-azad-hind-fauz-foundation-day-4580>. See Christophe Jaffrelot, *Les nationalistes hindous: Idéologie, implantation et mobilisation des années 1920 aux années 1990* (Paris: Presses de la Fondation nationale des sciences politiques, 1993).
- 120 Myron Weiner, *Party Politics in India: The Development of a Multi-Party System* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1957), pp. 177-98.
- 121 BL, IOR, Mss Eur, Photo 048/4, Casey diary, 7 July 1945.
- 122 BL, IOR, L/P&J/5/152, Casey to Wavell, 19 July 1945.
- 123 BL, IOR, L/P&J/5/152, Bengal provincial press report, September 1945.
- 124 BL, IOR, L/P&J/5/152, Bengal provincial press report, early August 1945.

- 125 NAI, EAD file no. 27-W/46, Fowle to Bevin, 13 February 1946. Nisid Hajari, *Midnight's Furies: The Deadly Legacy of India's Partition* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin Harcourt, 2015), pp. 1-5.
- 126 NAI, EAD file no. 27-W/46, Muir note, 6 January 1946. NAI, EAD file no. 27-W/46, Muir to Bajpai, 4 March 1946.
- 127 NAI, EAD file no. 27-W/46, Pethick-Lawrence to Auchinleck, 17 November 1945. NAI, EAD file no. 27-W/46, Auchinleck to Pethick-Lawrence, 1 December 1945.
- 128 NAI, EAD file no. 27-W/46, Muir note, 15 January 1946. NAI, EAD file no. 27-W/46, Bevin to Bajpai, 17 January 1946.
- 129 NAI, EAD file no. 27-W/46, Muir note, 21 November 1945. NAI, EAD file no. 27-W/46, Duke note, 23 November 1945. NAI, EAD file no. 27-W/46, Muir note, 6 January 1946.
- 130 Yasmin Khan, *The Great Partition: The Making of India and Pakistan* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 2007), p. 17.
- 131 NAI, EAD file no. 27-W/46, Bajpai to Muir, 24 January 1946. For an excellent sketch of Bajpai, see Banerjee, "India's 'Subaltern Elites' and the Tokyo Trial," pp. 264-70.
- 132 NAI, EAD file no. 27-W/46, Bevin to Halifax, 14 December 1945. NAI, EAD file no. 27-W/46, Muir to Pethick-Lawrence, 12 January 1946.
- 133 NAI, EAD file no. 27-W/46, Bajpai to Byrnes, 4 January 1946. Bajpai to Byrnes, 4 January 1946, *FRUS 1946: The Far East* (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1971), vol. 8, p. 383.
- 134 NAI, EAD file no. 27-W/46, Bajpai to Wavell, 6 January 1946.
- 135 Grew to Bajpai, 23 January 1946, *FRUS 1946: The Far East*, vol. 8, pp. 393-94. NAI, EAD file no. 27-W/46, Burnett note, 25 January 1946.
- 136 NAI, EAD file no. 27-W/46, Bajpai to Bevin, 10 January 1946. See NAI, EAD file no. 27-W/46, Bajpai to Wavell, 6 January 1946.
- 137 NAI, EAD file no. 27-W/46, Halifax to Muir, 7 March 1946.
- 138 Valentyna Polunina, "From Tokyo to Khabarovsk," in Kerstin von Lingen, ed., *War Crimes Trials in the Wake of Decolonization and Cold War in Asia, 1945-1956: Justice in Time of Turmoil* (London: Palgrave Macmillan, 2016), p. 244.
- 139 NAI, EAD file no. 27-W/46, Bajpai to Muir, 24 January 1946.

- 140 NAI, EAD file no. 27-W/46, Bajpai to Halifax, 7 February 1946. NAI, EAD file no. 27-W/46, Dominions Office to Canada, Australia, New Zealand, and South Africa, 12 February 1946.
- 141 NAI, EAD file no. 27-W/46, Delhi to Halifax, 28 January 1946.
- 142 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Marshall to MacArthur, 16 March 1946.
- 143 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Marshall to MacArthur, 6 April 1946. NAI, EAD file no. 27-W/46, Bajpai to Muir, 29 March 1946.
- 144 NAI, EAD file no. 27-W/46, Halifax to Bevin, 23 March 1946.
- 145 MMA, RG-5, box 60, Webb folder, Webb to MacArthur, 24 April 1946. AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 1, wallet 1, revised *IMTFE* charter, 26 April 1946. MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, MacArthur to Marshall, 16 March 1946.
- 146 NAI, EAD file no. 27-W/46, Menon and Lal notes, 31 December 1946. NAI, EAD file no. 27-W/46, Wavell to Bajpai, 8 January 1946.
- 147 NAI, EAD file no. 27-W/46, Bajpai to Auchinleck, 19 April 1946. NAI, EAD file no. 27-W/46, Delhi external affairs to Bajpai, 11 April 1946. NAI, EAD file no. 27-W/46, Bajpai to Auchinleck, 19 April 1946.
- 148 NAI, EAD file no. 27-W/46, Bajpai to Auchinleck, 18 and 19 April 1946.
- 149 NAI, EAD file no. 27-W/46, Muir to High Courts, 23 April 1946.
- 150 NAI, EAD file no. 27-W/46, Lahore High Court to Muir, 25 April 1946. The judge was Muhammad Munir.
- 151 NAI, EAD file no. 27-W/46, Muir to Pal, 27 April 1946. NAI, EAD file no. 27-W/46, Muir to Bajpai, 27 April 1946.
- 152 MMA, RG-5, box 115, *IMTFE* folder, Pal appointment, 16 May 1946.
- 153 NAI, EAD file no. 27-W/46, Muir to Pal, 27 April 1946. NAI, EAD file no. 27-W/46, Muir to Bajpai, 27 April 1946. NAI, EAD file no. 27-W/46, Muir to GHQ, 6 May 1946.
- 154 NAI, EAD file no. 27-W/46, Muir to Pethick-Lawrence, 20 June 1946.
- 155 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 17 May 1946, pp. 318-19.
- 156 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Commonwealth judges to MacArthur, 28 June 1946.
- 157 "Asia's Voice Spoke to Us," *Sunday Sun* (Sydney), 21 November 1948, p. 23.

12 De eerste overwinning

- 1 MMA, RG-5, box 30, Jaranilla folder, Jaranilla to MacArthur, 6 March 1948.
AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 1, wallet 2, judges' biographies, 23 October 1946.
- 2 Charles G. Roland, *Long Day's Journey into Night: Prisoners of War in Hong Kong and Japan* (Waterloo, Ont.: Wilfred Laurier Press, 2001), pp. XIV-XV.
- 3 "The Bench and Bar in News," *The Lawyers Journal* (Manila), 28 February 1951, pp. 103-4.
- 4 Rodolfo P. Gumabong, "The 'Hellish March,'" *Philippines Free Press*, 8 April 1961, pp. 20-22. George M. Man, "Mann to Man," *Ukiah Republican Press*, 26 January 1949, p. 2.
- 5 "Filipino Named on Tribunal," *Nippon Times*, 6 June 1946, p. 1.
- 6 Douglas MacArthur, *Reminiscences* (New York: McGraw-Hill, 1964), pp. 235-37. Stanley Karnow, *In Our Image: America's Empire in the Philippines* (New York: Random House, 1989), pp. 306-7, 326-28. Theodore Friend, *The Blue-Eyed Enemy: Japan Against the West in Java and Luzon, 1942-1945* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1988), pp. 199-200, 243-44.
- 7 Gumabong, "The 'Hellish March.'"
- 8 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 1, wallet 2, judges' biographies, 23 October 1946.
- 9 "Students in Debate," *Sunday Star* (Washington, D.C.), 24 March 1907, p. 14.
- 10 "The Bench and Bar in News," *Lawyers Journal* (Manila), 28 February 1951, pp. 103-4.
- 11 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 1, wallet 2, judges' biographies, 23 October 1946. David Boguslav, "Osmena Inducts New Cabinet at Manila," *Christian Science Monitor*, 10 March 1945, p. 7.
- 12 Christopher Capozzola, *Bound by War: How the United States and the Philippines Built America's First Pacific Century* (New York: W. W. Norton, 2020).
- 13 MMA, RG-5, box 30, Jaranilla folder, Jaranilla to MacArthur, 1 July 1947.
- 14 MMA, RG-5, box 30, Jaranilla folder, Jaranilla to MacArthur, 25 June 1946.
- 15 "Jaranilla Hails Work of Tokyo Tribunal," Associated Press, 6 January 1946.
- 16 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 4, wallet 4, Jaranilla to Webb, 6 August 1946.

- 17 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series I, wallet I, Jaranilla to judges, 12 March 1947.
- 18 Mei Ruao, "A Vote on the Right to Life," March 1948, Mei Xiaobao and Mei Xiaokan, eds., *Mei Ruao Dongjing shenpan wengao* [The Tokyo Trial Manuscripts of Mei Ruao] (Shanghai: Shanghai Jiaotong University Press, 2013), pp. 393-400.
- 19 Mei, "Vote on the Right to Life."
- 20 B. V. A. Röling, *The Tokyo Trial and Beyond: Reflections of a Peacemonger*, ed. Antonio Cassese (Cambridge: Polity, 1993), p. 28.
- 21 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Patrick to Cooper, 1947.
- 22 "Defense Asks for Disqualification of P.I. Judge," *Nippon Times*, 12 June 1946, p. 1.
- 23 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 13 June 1946, pp. 490-91. See Hitoshi Nagai, "Burdened by the 'Shadow of War,'" in Kerstin von Lingen, ed., *Transcultural Justice at the Tokyo Tribunal: The Allied Struggle for Justice, 1946-48* (Leiden: Brill, 2018), pp. 202-20.
- 24 MMA, RG-5, box 30, Jaranilla folder, Jaranilla to MacArthur, 1 July 1947.
- 25 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 13 June 1946, pp. 510-11. "Prosecution Offers Historic Documents in Launching Case," *Nippon Times*, 14 June 1946, pp. 1-2.
- 26 "Defense Asks for Disqualification of P.I. Judge," *Nippon Times*, 12 June 1946, p. 1.
- 27 Jeremy A. Yellen, *The Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere: When Total Empire Met Total War* (Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell University Press, 2019), pp. 15-16. Jack Snyder, *Myths of Empire: Domestic Politics and International Ambition* (Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell University Press, 1991), pp. 121-25. Mark R. Peattie, *Ishiwara Kanji and Japan's Confrontation with the West* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1975), pp. 21-25. Takehiko Yoshihashi, *Conspiracy at Mukden: The Rise of the Japanese Military* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1963). Michael A. Barnhart, *Japan Prepares for Total War: The Search for Economic Security, 1919-1941* (Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell University Press, 1987), pp. 27-29.
- 28 Stephen Kotkin, *Stalin: Waiting for Hitler, 1929-1941* (New York: Penguin, 2017), p. 88. Louise Young, *Japan's Total Empire: Manchuria and the Culture of Wartime Imperialism* (Berkeley: University of California Press, 1998), p. 106.
- 29 Rana Mitter, *Forgotten Ally: China's World War II, 1937-1945* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin Harcourt, 2013), pp. 56-65. Young, *Japan's Total Empire*, pp. 21-52.

- Ramon H. Myers and Mark R. Peattie, eds., *The Japanese Colonial Empire, 1895-1945* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1984).
- 30 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 4 June 1946, pp. 436-41, 465-67.
- 31 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 14 May 1946, pp. 272-77.
- 32 BDIC, fonds du Bernard, F^o Δ res 0874/10, Bernard to judges, 10 May 1948.
- 33 W. G. Beasley, *Japanese Imperialism, 1894-1945* (Oxford: Clarendon, 1987), pp. 1-54, 175-250. Snyder, *Myths of Empire*, pp. 112-52.
- 34 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, postwar Japan file, Japan policy draft outline, 020-010122-0010-0057a to 020-010122-0010-0074a.
- 35 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, Japan demilitarization file, Wang to Marshall, 17 May 1946, 020-010122-0009-0095a.
- 36 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, Japan demilitarization file, draft disarmament treaty, 6 March 1946, 020-010122-0009-0107a to 020-010122-0009-0125a. Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, Japan demilitarization file, Chinese draft terms, 1946, 020-010122-0009-0162x to 020-010122-009-0168x.
- 37 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, Japan demilitarization file, Tang paper, n.d., 020-010122-0009-0223a to 020-010122-0009-0236a.
- 38 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, postwar Japan file, Guo note, 28 March 1945, 020-010122-0010-0035a. Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, postwar Japan file, Supreme National Defense Council, "How to Deal with Japan," 16 January 1946, 020-010122-0010-0034a to 020-010122-0010-0038x.
- 39 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, Japan demilitarization file, Tang paper, n.d., 020-010122-0009-0223a to 020-010122-0009-0236a. See Anja Bihler, "On a 'Sacred Mission,'" in von Linggen, ed., *Transcultural Justice at the Tokyo Tribunal*, pp. 84-102.
- 40 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1946-47, Yang note, n.d. (May or June 1946), 020-010117-0030-0076a to 020-010117-0030-0077a.
- 41 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, East Asia-Pacific bureau, political team resolutions, n.d. 1947, 020-019902-0027-0002a to 020-019902-0027-0005x. Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, Japan demilitarization file, defense ministry opinions, n.d., 020-010122-0009-0171a.
- 42 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, postwar Japan file, Japan policy draft outline, 020-010122-0010-0057a to 020-010122-0010-0074a.
- 43 This calculation uses the February 1947 exchange rate, fixed at 12,000 yuan to one U.S. dollar. S. H. Steinberg, ed., *The Statesman's Year-Book: Statistical and Historical Annual of the States of the World for the Year 1947* (London:

- Macmillan, 1947), p. 781. Harold James, *International Monetary Cooperation Since Bretton Woods* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1996), pp. 67-69.
- 44 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1945-46, Chen to Foreign Ministry, 26 February 1946, 020-010117-0029-0155x. Guoshiguan, compensation memo, 020-010117-0029-0156x to 020-010117-0029-0161x.
- 45 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, East Asia-Pacific bureau, political team resolutions, 1947, 020-019902-0027-0002a to 020-019902-0027-0005x.
- 46 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, Hirohito and War Crimes file, Lin paper, Hirohito's Responsibilities for War Crimes, 1948, 020-010122-0001-0005x to 020-010122-0001-0011a.
- 47 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, postwar Japan file, Japan policy draft outline, 020-010122-0010-0057a to 020-010122-0010-0074a.
- 48 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, East Asia-Pacific bureau, political team resolutions, 1947, 020-019902-0027-0002a to 020-019902-0027-0005x.
- 49 BNA, FO 371/57430, Australian First List of Major Japanese War Criminals, January 1946. Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, United Nations War Crimes Commission file, note to Zhu, 23 March 1944, 020-010117-0021-0125x. Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, United Nations War Crimes Commission file, notes to Washington, London, and Moscow embassies, 25 March 1944, 020-010117-0021-0126x.
- 50 NARA, RG 84, Tokyo political adviser 1945, box 2, Robertson to Acheson, 6 December 1945. MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Marshall to MacArthur, 24 November 1945.
- 51 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, postwar Japan file, Supreme National Defense Council, "How to Deal with Japan," 16 January 1946, 020-010122-0010-0034a to 020-010122-0010-0038x.
- 52 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, Japan demilitarization file, Tang paper, n.d., 020-010122-0009-0223a to 020-010122-0009-0236a.
- 53 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, postwar Japan file, Japan policy draft outline, 020-010122-0010-0057a to 020-010122-0010-0074a; Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, postwar Japan file, Zhang to Chiang, 13 August 1946, 020-010122-0010-0052a to 020-010122-0010-0056a. Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, Japan public opinion file, Shang note, 11 September 1947, 020-010107-0016-0022a to 020-010107-0016-0029a. See Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, Japan public opinion file, Katayama to Chiang, 16 October 1946, 020-010107-0016-0014x to 020-010107-0016-0015a.

- 54 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, postwar Japan file, Japan policy draft outline, 020-010122-0010-0057a to 020-010122-0010-0074a.
- 55 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, postwar Japan file, Zhang to Chiang, 13 August 1946, 020-010122-0010-0052a to 020-010122-0010-0056a.
- 56 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1946-47, Yang note, n.d. (May or June 1946), 020-010117-0030-0076a to 020-010117-0030-0077a.
- 57 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, postwar Japan file, Li note, 1945, 020-010122-0010-0042x to 020-010122-0010-0043x.
- 58 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, postwar Japan file, Li note, 23 December 1945, 020-010122-0010-0044x to 020-010122-0010-0047x.
- 59 See Ian Buruma, *Inventing Japan, 1853-1964* (New York: Modern Library, 2003), pp. 90-92.
- 60 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 4, wallet 7, "Court Memoranda," Jiji Shimpō, 27 June 1946.
- 61 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 25 June 1946, p. 1332.
- 62 Arnold C. Brackman, *The Other Nuremberg: The Untold Story of the Tokyo War Crime Trials* (London: Collins, 1989), pp. 144-45.
- 63 Akira Iriye, *Power and Culture: The Japanese-American War, 1941-1945* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1981), p. 65.
- 64 *Taiheiyo senso e no michi: Kaisen gaiko shi* [The Road to the Pacific War: A Diplomatic History of the Origins of the War], in James William Morley, ed., *Japan Erupts: The London Naval Conference and the Manchurian Incident, 1928-1932* (New York: Columbia University Press, 1984), pp. 182-84, 208-10, 245-46, 258, 332. See Shidehara Kijuro, *Gaiko gojunen* [Fifty Years of Foreign Relations] (Tokyo: Yomiuri Shimbunsha, 1951).
- 65 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 25 June 1946, pp. 1318-25, 1335-38, 1340-41, 1392.
- 66 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 4, wallet 7, "Court Memoranda," Jiji Shimpō, 27 June 1946. *IMTFE Transcripts*, 25 June 1946, p. 1393.
- 67 "Emperor Desired Manchu War End, Tribunal Is Told," *Nippon Times*, 29 June 1946, pp. 1-2.
- 68 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 28 June 1946, pp. 1553-73.
- 69 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 28 June 1946, p. 1591.
- 70 Yoshitake Oka, *Five Political Leaders of Modern Japan*, trans. Andrew Fraser and Patricia Murray (Tokyo: University of Tokyo Press, 1986), pp. 172-73.
- 71 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 27 June 1946, pp. 1515-16. The son was Inukai Takeru, who used the English first name Ken.

- 72 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 27 June 1946, pp. 1526-49.
- 73 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 8 April 1947, pp. 19554-55. Herbert P. Bix, *Hirohito and the Making of Modern Japan* (New York: HarperCollins, 2000), pp. 246-47.
- 74 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 5 July 1946, p. 1938.
- 75 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 2 July 1946, pp. 1819-25.
- 76 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 2 July 1946, pp. 1830-32.
- 77 "A 'Dead Man' Speaks," *Life*, 26 January 1948, pp. 87-90.
- 78 "Showa tenno no dokuhaku hachijikan" [The Showa Emperor's Eight-Hour Monologue], *Bungei Shunju*, December 1990, p. 124.
- 79 Bix, *Hirohito*, p. 366.
- 80 *IMTFE Transcripts*, testimony for 5, 8, and 9 July 1946. "Tanaka Reveals He Tried to Oust Tojo During War," *Nippon Times*, 9 July 1946, pp. 1-2. AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 4, wallet 7, "Summarized Proceedings," *Asahi Shimbun*, 6 July 1946.
- 81 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 28 June 1946, pp. 1596-97.
- 82 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 5 July 1946, p. 1938.
- 83 UVA, Tavenner papers, box 24, IPS document no. 1767, Analysis of Documentary Evidence, 3 June 1946.
- 84 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 30 July 1946, pp. 2719-28.
- 85 "Showa tenno no dokuhaku hachijikan," p. 101.
- 86 Puyi, *From Emperor to Citizen: The Autobiography of Aisin-Gioro Pu Yi*, trans. W. J. F. Jenner (Beijing: Foreign Languages Press, 1965), vol. 2, pp. 268-69.
- 87 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 31 July 1946, pp. 2847-96. Victor Alexander George Robert Bulwer-Lytton, Earl of Lytton, *Report of the Commission of Enquiry of the League of Nations: Signed at Peiping, September 4, 1932* (Nanjing: Waichiaopu, 1932).
- 88 Oona Hathaway and Scott J. Shapiro, *The Internationalists: How a Radical Plan to Outlaw War Remade the World* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 2018), pp. 156-57. Rana Mitter, *The Manchurian Myth: Nationalism, Resistance, and Collaboration in Modern China* (Berkeley: University of California Press, 2000).
- 89 HSTL, PSF, box 151/9, China 1946 folder, Truman to Wallace, 25 January 1946.
- 90 Srinath Raghavan, *The Most Dangerous Place: A History of the United States in South Asia* (London: Allen Lane, 2018), p. 119.

- 91 Truman to Bess Truman, 28 December 1945, *Off the Record: The Private Papers of Harry S. Truman*, ed. Robert H. Ferrell (New York: Harper & Row, 1980), pp. 75-76.
- 92 Truman memorandum, November 1945, *Off the Record*, p. 74.
- 93 Truman statement, 10 October 1945, *Public Papers of the Presidents of the United States: Harry S. Truman, 1945* (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1961), p. 394.
- 94 Daniel Kurtz-Phelan, *The China Mission: George Marshall's Unfinished War, 1945-1947* (New York: W. W. Norton, 2018).
- 95 Truman statement, 15 December 1945, *Public Papers*, pp. 543-45.
- 96 MMA, RG-5, C-in-C's personal file, MacArthur to Marshall, 30 November 1945.
- 97 Truman to Bess Truman, 19 September 1946, *Dear Bess: The Letters from Harry to Bess Truman, 1910-1959*, ed. Robert H. Ferrell (New York: W. W. Norton, 1983), p. 538.
- 98 Odd Arne Westad, *Decisive Encounters: The Chinese Civil War, 1946-1950* (Stanford, Calif.: Stanford University Press, 2003), pp. 6-13.
- 99 Mei Ruao, *Dongjing da shenpan: Yuandong guoji junshi fating Zhongguo faguan Mei Ruao riji* [The Great Tokyo Trial: Diary of Mei Ruao, Chinese Judge at the International Military Tribunal for the Far East] (Nanchang: Jiangxi Education Press, 2005), 11 April 1946, p. 80.
- 100 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 4 May 1946, p. 139.
- 101 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 8 May 1946, p. 146.
- 102 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 12 May 1946, p. 154.
- 103 K. P. S. Menon, *Many Worlds: An Autobiography* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1965), p. 248.
- 104 Russell Brines, "Japan's Scarecrow War Crime Suspects Now Sleek, Assured," *Nippon Times*, 31 July 1946, p. 1.
- 105 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 4, wallet 7, "Momentary Tension of the Accused Toward the American Defense Counsels," *Tokyo Shimbun*, 15 May 1946.
- 106 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 4, wallet 7, Ryusahuro Shikiba, "Psychology of War Criminals," *Asahi Shimbun*, 20 May 1946.
- 107 "Defendant Kimura Sees Son in War Court," *Nippon Times*, 18 August 1946, p. 2.
- 108 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 27 June 1946, p. 1521.

- 109 “Prosecution on Task of Proving Charge,” *Nippon Times*, 25 June 1946, p. 2.
- 110 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 11 March 1947, p. 18153.
- 111 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 25 June 1946, p. 1320.
- 112 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 19 August 1947, p. 26223.
- 113 Röling, *The Tokyo Trial and Beyond*, p. 52.
- 114 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Northcroft to O’Leary, 18 March 1947.
- 115 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 4, Webb to Patrick, 10 May 1946.
- 116 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 4, Patrick to Webb, 8 May 1946.
- 117 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 9, Mueller to Webb, 22 July 1946.
- 118 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 21 April 1946, p. 105.
- 119 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 4, Patrick to Webb, 8 May 1946.
- 120 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 2 April 1946, p. 56.
- 121 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 13 May 1946, p. 156.
- 122 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 15 July 1946, p. 2294.
- 123 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 11, Webb to Walbridge, 1 May 1946.
- 124 NL-HaNA, 2.21.273, folder 27, Röling to Nisbet, 22 July 1946.
- 125 NL-HaNA, 2.21.273, folder 27, Röling to Nisbet, 6 May 1946.
- 126 NL-HaNA, 2.21.273, folder 27, Röling to Nisbet, 6 May 1946.
- 127 Mei, *Dongjing da shenpan*, 22 April 1946, p. 106.
- 128 NL-HaNA, 2.21.273, folder 27, “The BCOF Prayer,” 1946.
- 129 Danielle Elisseeff, *Puyi: Le dernier empereur de Chine* (Paris: Perrin, 2014).
- 130 NL-HaNA 2.21.273, folder 27, Röling to Patricia Daly, 27 August 1946.
- 131 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1946-47, Zhu to Wang, 13 July 1946, 020-010117-0030-0119a. Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1946-47, Tokyo delegation to Foreign Ministry, 30 July 1946, 020-010117-0030-0121a; Foreign Ministry to Tokyo delegation, 13 August 1946, 020-010117-0030-0122x.
- 132 “Pu Yi Expected in Tokyo to Testify at War Crimes Trials Under Russian Custody,” *Nippon Times*, 8 August 1946, p. 1.
- 133 “Pu Yi Here to Testify at Trials,” *Nippon Times*, 11 August 1946, p. 1.

- 134 Reginald F. Johnston, *Twilight in the Forbidden City* (London: Victor Gollancz, 1934), pp. 231-40.
- 135 Puyi, *From Emperor to Citizen*, vol. 2, pp. 327-29.
- 136 Puyi, *From Emperor to Citizen*, vol. 2, pp. 280-83, 297-301.
- 137 Puyi, *From Emperor to Citizen*, vol. 2, pp. 253-58, 273-76, 292-93, 304-7. "Pu Yi Expected in Tokyo to Testify at War Crimes Trials Under Russian Custody."
- 138 Puyi, *From Emperor to Citizen*, vol. 2, pp. 314-28. Elisseeff, *Puyi*, pp. 232-35.
- 139 Puyi, *From Emperor to Citizen*, vol. 2, pp. 283-84, 287.
- 140 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 23 August 1946, p. 4204.
- 141 Puyi, *From Emperor to Citizen*, vol. 2, pp. 327-29. See Li Shuxian with Wang Qingxiang, *My Husband Puyi*, trans. Ni Nan (Beijing: China Intercontinental Press, 2016).
- 142 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 27 August 1946, 4324-26.
- 143 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 16 August 1946, pp. 3945-71.
- 144 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 19 August 1946, pp. 3974-4002.
- 145 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 20 August 1946, pp. 4049-50.
- 146 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series I, wallet 10, Röling to Webb, 26 August 1946.
- 147 Puyi, *From Emperor to Citizen*, vol. 2, p. 329.
- 148 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 19 August 1946, pp. 3974-4002.
- 149 Helen Hardacre, *Shinto: A History* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2017), pp. 431-40.
- 150 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 19 August 1946, pp. 4002-25.
- 151 Ben Bruce Blakeney, "Pu Yi," *Life*, 16 July 1945, p. 78.
- 152 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 20 August 1946, pp. 4055-79; 21 August 1946, pp. 4082-141; 22 August 1946, pp. 4144-48; 23 August 1946, pp. 4211-17. "Pu Yi Tells Court He Became Ruler to Oust Japanese," *Nippon Times*, 20 August 1946, pp. 1-2.
- 153 HLS, Keenan Papers, Keenan to Puyi, 27 August 1946.
- 154 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1946-47, Xiang to Foreign Ministry, 27 August 1946, 020-010117-0030-0124a to 020-010117-0030-0125a.
- 155 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Acheson to Atcheson, 10 July 1946; War Department to MacArthur, 31 July 1946; Atcheson to Byrnes, 1 August 1946.
- 156 "PI Prosecutors Want Laurel and Vargas as Witnesses but Other Nations Object," *Nippon Times*, 28 August 1946, p. 1.

- 157 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1946-47, Xiang to Foreign Ministry, 27 August 1946, 020-010117-0030-0124a to 020-010117-0030-0125a. Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1946-47, Wang to Gan and Liu, 14 August 1946, 020-010117-0030-0126a; Gan and Liu to Wang, 19 August 1946, 020-010117-0030-0127x.
- 158 Puyi, *From Emperor to Citizen*, vol. 2, pp. 325-28, 333-40.
- 159 China Fushun War Criminals Management Center, *Place of New Life of Japanese War Criminals* (Beijing: China Intercontinental Press, 2015), p. 49.
- 160 Puyi, *From Emperor to Citizen*, vol. 2, pp. 340-472, 440, 466-67.

13 De verkrachting van Nanjing

- 1 Philippe Sands, *East West Street: On the Origins of Genocide and Crimes Against Humanity* (London: Weidenfeld & Nicolson, 2016), pp. 114-15.
- 2 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1946-47, Sutton to Wang, 23 April 1946, 020-010117-0030-0048a.
- 3 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1945-46, Chiang to Soong, March 1946, 020-010117-0029-0238a; Executive Yuan administrative order, 25 March 1946, 020-010117-0029-0237a.
- 4 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1945-46, Chiang to Soong, March 1946, 020-010117-0029-0238a; Executive Yuan administrative order, 25 March 1946, 020-010117-0029-0237a.
- 5 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1945-46, Xiang to Wang, 21 March 1946, 020-010117-0029-0206a; Xiang to Xu and Wang, 23 March 1946, 020-010117-0029-0239a. Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1945-46, Xiang to Wang, 9 March 1946, 020-010117-0029-0204a. Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1945-46, Liu to Foreign Ministry, 9 March 1946, 020-010117-0029-0202a.
- 6 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1945-46, Xiang to Wang, 25 March 1946, 020-010117-0029-0205a; Xiang to Wang, 21 March 1946, 020-010117-0029-0206a.
- 7 MMA, RG-5, box 2, folder 4, Madame Chiang interview, 28 March 1946.
- 8 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1945-46, Wang and Yang to Lu and Wang, 25 March 1946, 020-010117-0029-0209x; Foreign Ministry to Xiang, March 1946, 020-010117-0029-0214a; Xiang note, 6 April 1946, 020-

- 010117-0029-0215x. Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1945-46, Lu and Wang memo, March 1946, 020-010117-0029-0216a to 020-010117-0029-0217a.
- 9 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1945-46, Xiang request to Ministry of Military Command, Ministry of Judicial Administration, Ministry of Military Affairs, Ministry of Internal Affairs, Executive Yuan's Compensation Survey Committee, Central Bureau of Investigation and Statistics, Bureau of Investigation and Statistics, and Research Institute of International Relations, 20 February 1946, 020-010117-0029-0151x. Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1945-46, Caraway to Wang, 19 February 1946, Xiang note, 020-010117-0029-0167x.
- 10 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1945-46, Xiang to Ministry of Judicial Administration, 4 March 1946, 020-010117-0029-0182x. Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1945-46, Foreign Ministry to consulates, 5 March 1946, 020-010117-0029-0184x.
- 11 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1945-46, Huang to Wang, 8 March 1946, 020-010117-0029-0219a.
- 12 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1945-46, Yang to Ye, 30 March 1946, 020-010117-0029-0241a; Ye to Yang, 3 April 1946, 020-010117-0029-0242a to 020-010117-0029-0245a. Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1946-47, Zhu note, 22 May 1946, 020-010117-0030-0020a.
- 13 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1945-46, Chai note, 17 May 1946, 020-010117-0029-0265x; Yang note, n.d., 020-010117-0029-0264a; Yang Jueyong to Yang Yunzhu, n.d., 020-010117-0029-0263a.
- 14 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1945-46, Yuan to Foreign Ministry, 1946, 020-010117-0029-0191a; Foreign Ministry to Ministry of Judicial Administration, 10 April 1946, 020-010117-0029-0193x; Yuan to Foreign Ministry, 4 April 1946, 020-010117-0029-0195a. Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1945-46, Sun to Foreign Ministry, 25 May 1946, 020-010117-0029-0200a; Foreign Ministry to Sun, 1 August 1946, 020-010117-0029-0201a.
- 15 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1945-46, Zhang to Foreign Ministry, 29 March 1946, 020-010117-0029-0197a to 020-010117-0029-0198a.
- 16 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1945-46, Xie to Xiang, 21 February 1946, 020-010117-0029-0152x to 020-010117-0029-0153x. Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1945-46, Luo documents, n.d., 020-010117-

- 0029-0162a. Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1945-46, Executive Yuan to Foreign Ministry, 28 February 1946, 020-010117-0029-0168x.
- 17 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1945-46, Chen to Foreign Ministry, 26 February 1946, 020-010117-0029-0155x. Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1945-46, Executive Yuan to Foreign Ministry, 28 February 1946, 020-010117-0029-0168x. Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1945-46, Zhang letter, 6 March 1946, 020-010117-0029-0171x. Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1945-46, Xie to Foreign Ministry, 10 March 1946, 020-010117-0029-0183x. Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1945-46, Guo to Foreign Ministry, 12 March 1946, 020-010117-0029-0186a.
- 18 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1946-47, Yang note, May or June 1946, 020-010117-0030-0076a to 020-010117-0030-0077a.
- 19 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1946-47, notes on Yang report, 1946, 020-010117-0030-0079x.
- 20 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1946-47, Xiang to Foreign Ministry, 10 June 1946, 020-010117-0030-0035a to 020-010117-0030-0036a. See Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1946-47, Defense Ministry to Foreign Ministry, 10 June 1946, 020-010117-0030-0053x.
- 21 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1946-47, Qin to Military Command Ministry, June 1946, "The Facts of the July 7 Incident," n.d., 020-010117-0030-0055a to 020-010117-0030-0069a.
- 22 Herbert P. Bix, *Hirohito and the Making of Modern Japan* (New York: HarperCollins, 2000), pp. 594-95. Yuma Totani, *The Tokyo War Crimes Trial: The Pursuit of Justice in the Wake of World War II* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 2008), p. 188.
- 23 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1946-47, Yang note, n.d. (May or June 1946), 020-010117-0030-0076a to 020-010117-0030-0077a.
- 24 AWM, Webb papers, 3DR/2481, series 4, wallet 13, International Prosecution Section memo, 27 June 1946. There was also a translator, Henry Chiu.
- 25 Cheng Zhaoqi, *A History of War Crimes Trials in Post 1945 Asia-Pacific*, trans. Jun He and Fangbin Yang (Singapore: Palgrave Macmillan, 2019), pp. 312, 318-24.
- 26 Kyodo-AP, "Nanking Rape Witnesses Fly to Tokyo to Testify at War Crimes Trials," *Nippon Times*, 10 June 1946, p. 1.

- 27 Mei Ruao, "A Vote on the Right to Life," March 1948, Mei Xiaobao and Mei Xiaokan, eds., *Mei Ruao Dongjing shenpan wengao* [The Tokyo Trial Manuscripts of Mei Ruao] (Shanghai: Shanghai Jiaotong University Press, 2013), p. 393.
- 28 Mei Ruao, *Dongjing da shenpan: Yuandong guoji junshi fating Zhongguo faguan Mei Ruao riji* [The Great Tokyo Trial: Diary of Mei Ruao, Chinese Judge at the International Military Tribunal for the Far East] (Nanchang: Jiangxi Education Press, 2005), 4 May 1946, p. 138; 8 April 1946, p. 74.
- 29 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 4, wallet 19, Northcroft to judges, 3 December 1946.
- 30 HSTL, NAP, box 13, Japan Surrender, Wedemeyer to Stimson, 27 August 1945. Yukiko Koshiro, *Imperial Eclipse: Japan's Strategic Thinking About Continental Asia Before August 1945* (Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell University Press, 2013), p. 4.
- 31 Ono Kenji, "Massacres Near Mufushan," in Bob Tadashi Wakabayashi, ed., *The Nanking Atrocity, 1937-38: Complicating the Picture* (New York: Berghahn Books, 2009), pp. 70-85.
- 32 Sun Zhaiwei, ed., *Nanjing datusha* [The Nanjing Massacre] (Beijing: Beijing Publishing House, 1997), pp. 623-37.
- 33 Daqing Yang, "Convergence or Divergence?," *American Historical Review*, vol. 104, no. 3 (June 1999), pp. 855-57. Kasahara Tokushi, *Nankin jiken* [The Nanjing Incident] (Tokyo: Iwanami Shoten, 1997).
- 34 Odd Arne Westad, *Restless Empire: China and the World Since 1750* (New York: Basic Books, 2012), p. 261.
- 35 "Showa tenno no dokuhaku hachijikan" [The Showa Emperor's Eight-Hour Monologue], *Bungei Shunju*, December 1990, pp. 132-33.
- 36 Benjamin Lai, *Shanghai and Nanjing 1937: Massacre on the Yangtze* (New York: Osprey, 2017), pp. 15-16, 79, 89.
- 37 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 8 August 1946, pp. 3460-61. See AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 2, wallet 1, Webb judgment, p. 236, 17 September 1948, pp. 436-37.
- 38 Asaka was the commander of the Shanghai Expeditionary Army. Irokawa Daikichi, *Aru Showa shi: Jibunshi no kokoromi* [A Certain History of the Showa Period: An Attempt at Self-History] (Tokyo: Chuo Koronsha, 1975), pp. 64-69. Wakabayashi, ed., *Nanking Atrocity*, p. 11. Ono, "Massacres Near Mufushan," in Wakabayashi, ed., *Nanking Atrocity*, pp. 70-85.

- 39 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1946-47, Xiang to Foreign Ministry, 10 June 1946, 020-010117-0030-0035a to 020-010117-0030-0036a. Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1946-47, Qin to Military Command Ministry, June 1946, “The Facts of the July 7 Incident,” n.d., 020-010117-0030-0055a to 020-010117-0030-0069a.
- 40 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 22 July 1946, p. 2334. Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1946-47, Defense Ministry note, June 1946, 020-010117-0030-0054x.
- 41 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 7 August 1946, pp. 3355-64.
- 42 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 22 July 1946, pp. 2318-34.
- 43 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 22 July 1946, pp. 2318-34. For Qin’s prepared testimony, see Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1946-47, Qin to Military Command Ministry, June 1946, “The Facts of the July 7 Incident,” n.d., 020-010117-0030-0055a to 020-010117-0030-0069a.
- 44 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 24 July 1946, pp. 2435-40.
- 45 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 23 July 1946, p. 2412.
- 46 “Nankin no gyakusatsu jiken hakujitsuka ni bei ishi shogen” [Nanjing Massacre Under the Light of Day, U.S. Doctor Testifies], *Yomiuri Shimbun*, 26 July 1946, p. 3.
- 47 *Liberation Daily* editorial, “Yuandong guoji fating shang de guaiju” [A Strange Show at the International Tribunal for the Far East], *Renmin Ribao* [People’s Daily], 2 August 1946, p. 1.
- 48 Rana Mitter, *Forgotten Ally: China’s World War II, 1937-1945* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin Harcourt, 2013), pp. 79-97. Mitter’s book is a superb, pathbreaking account.
- 49 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 8 August 1947, p. 3487.
- 50 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 8 August 1947, pp. 3563-64.
- 51 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 9 August 1947, pp. 3584-99.
- 52 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 5 May 1947, pp. 21423-45.
- 53 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 13 May 1947, pp. 22034-35.
- 54 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 9 August 1946, pp. 3641-51.
- 55 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 13 May 1947, pp. 22026-27.
- 56 “Nankin no gyakusatsu jiken hakujitsuka ni bei ishi shogen” [Nanjing Massacre Under the Light of Day, U.S. Doctor Testifies], *Yomiuri Shimbun*, 26 July 1946, p. 3.
- 57 NL-HaNA, 2.21.273, folder 27, Röling to Patricia Daly, 27 August 1946.

- 58 Hallett Abend, *My Life in China, 1926-1941* (New York: Harcourt, Brace, 1943), p. 270.
- 59 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 4, wallet 11, Rubin memorandum, 15 January 1947.
- 60 Russell Brines, "Japan's Scarecrow War Crime Suspects Now Sleek, Assured," *Nippon Times*, 31 July 1946, p. 1.
- 61 "Nankin no gyakusatsu jiken hakujitsuka ni bei ishi shogen" [Nanjing Massacre Under the Light of Day, U.S. Doctor Testifies], *Yomiuri Shimbun*, 26 July 1946, p. 3.
- 62 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 8 August 1946, pp. 3436-40.
- 63 See Martha Lund Smalley, ed., *American Missionary Eyewitnesses to the Nanking Massacre, 1937-1938* (New Haven: Yale Divinity School Library, 1997); and Suping Lu, *They Were in Nanjing: The Nanjing Massacre Witnessed by American and British Nationals* (Hong Kong: Hong Kong University Press, 2004).
- 64 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 25 July 1946, pp. 2527-39.
- 65 Wilson letter, 18 December 1937, in Timothy Brook, ed., *Documents on the Rape of Nanking* (Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press, 1999), p. 214.
- 66 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 29 July 1946, pp. 2624-48.
- 67 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 29 July 1946, pp. 2661-62.
- 68 Arnold C. Brackman, *The Other Nuremberg: The Untold Story of the Tokyo War Crime Trials* (London: Collins, 1989), pp. 194-95.
- 69 "Women Attend Trial to Hear Rape Stories," *Nippon Times*, 31 July 1946, p. 2.
- 70 Zhang Kaiyuan, ed., *Eyewitnesses to Massacre: American Missionaries Bear Witness to Japanese Atrocities in Nanjing* (Armonk, N.Y.: M. E. Sharpe, 2001).
- 71 Yale Divinity Library, Magee papers, RG 242, series IV, Nanking documentation.
- 72 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 15 August 1946, pp. 3893-916. *IMTFE Transcripts*, 16 August 1946, p. 3929.
- 73 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 26 July 1946, pp. 2556-97. In Wade-Giles transliteration, his name is Hsu Chuan-ying.
- 74 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 26 July 1946, pp. 2600-2606.
- 75 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 26 July 1946, pp. 2609-15. In Wade-Giles transliteration, his name was given as Chen Fu-pao.
- 76 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 29 August 1946, pp. 4451-54.
- 77 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 29 August 1946, pp. 4483-90.

- 78 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 29 August 1946, pp. 4464-66, 4498-99. See Suping Lu, ed., *Terror in Minnie Vautrin's Nanjing: Diaries and Correspondence, 1937-38* (Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 2008); and Hua-ling Hu and Zhang Lian-hong, eds., *The Undaunted Women of Nanking: The Wartime Diaries of Minnie Vautrin and Tsen Shui-fang* (Carbondale: Southern Illinois University Press, 2010).
- 79 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 29 August 1946, pp. 4536-48.
- 80 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 29 August 1946, pp. 4456-58.
- 81 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 29 August 1946, pp. 4508-36.
- 82 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 30 January 1947, pp. 16820-21.
- 83 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 8 August 1946, pp. 3510-13.
- 84 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 8 August 1946, pp. 3453-65.
- 85 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 8 August 1946, pp. 3552-59.
- 86 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 30 August 1946, pp. 4604-5.
- 87 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 12 August 1946, pp. 3769-70.
- 88 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 30 August 1946, pp. 4614-28, 4645.
- 89 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 3 September 1946, pp. 4660-63.
- 90 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 30 August 1946, pp. 4607-14.
- 91 Julia Lovell, *The Opium War: Drugs, Dreams, and the Making of Modern China* (New York: Overlook Press, 2014). Mao Haijian, *The Qing Empire and the Opium War: The Collapse of the Heavenly Dynasty* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2016). Stephen R. Platt, *Imperial Twilight: The Opium War and the End of China's Last Golden Age* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 2018). Chang Hsin-pao, *Commissioner Lin and the Opium War* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1964). Jonathan D. Spence, *The Search for Modern China* (New York: W. W. Norton, 1990), pp. 147-64.
- 92 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 20 August 1946, pp. 4040-43.
- 93 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 28 August 1946, pp. 4407-23.
- 94 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 26 July 1946, pp. 2547-48.
- 95 Lewis S. C. Smythe, *War Damage in the Nanking Area, December 1937 to March 1938* (Shanghai: Mercury Press, 1938).
- 96 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 9 August 1946, pp. 3655-74.
- 97 "Nankin no gyakusatsu jiken hakujitsuka ni bei ishi shogen" [Nanjing Massacre Under the Light of Day, U.S. Doctor Testifies], *Yomiuri Shimbun*, 26 July 1946, p. 3.

- 98 “Chugokujin ni shai” [Gratitude to the Chinese], *Yomiuri Shimbun*, 31 July 1946, p. 1. See “Meiso” [The Sunlit Window], *Yomiuri Shimbun*, 25 July 1946, p. 1.
- 99 Lindsay Parrott, “Tokyo Reporters Assess Tojo Trial,” *New York Times*, 18 July 1948, p. 30.
- 100 “Women Attend Trial to Hear Rape Stories,” *Nippon Times*, 31 July 1946, p. 2.
- 101 “Chugokujin ni shai” [Gratitude to the Chinese], *Yomiuri Shimbun*, 31 July 1946, p. 1.
- 102 “Chugokujin ni shai” [Gratitude to the Chinese], *Yomiuri Shimbun*, 31 July 1946, p. 1.
- 103 Diana Lary, “Father and the Republic,” *Journal of Chinese Military History*, vol. 2 (2013), pp. 78-79. See Bai Xianyong, *Fuqin yu Minguo* [Father and the Republic] (Taipei: Shibao Wenhua, 2012).
- 104 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1946-47, Yang note, May or June 1946, 020-010117-0030-0076a to 020-010117-0030-0077a.
- 105 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, War Criminals Policies 1946-48, “Record of the War Criminal Handling Committee’s Meeting on Policies Regarding How to Deal with War Criminals,” 25 October 1946, 020-010117-0039-0017a to 020-010117-0039-0028a.
- 106 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* trials 1946-47, Yang note, May or June 1946, 020-010117-0030-0076a to 020-010117-0030-0077a.

14 Pearl Harbor mag niet vergeten worden

- 1 Fredrik Logevall, *JFK: Coming of Age in the American Century, 1917-1956* (New York: Random House, 2020), p. 302.
- 2 HSTL, OF, box 1145, Keenan to Truman, 1 August 1946. HSTL, OF, box 1145, Connelly to Keenan, 8 August 1946.
- 3 “A Lesson in History,” *Nippon Times*, 6 July 1946.
- 4 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 4 November 1946, pp. 9328-34.
- 5 Eberhard Jäckel, *Hitler’s World View: A Blueprint for Power*, trans. Herbert Arnold (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1981), pp. 27-66. Timothy Snyder, *Bloodlands: Europe Between Hitler and Stalin* (New York: Basic Books, 2010).

- 6 Richard Overy, *Blood and Ruins: The Great Imperial War, 1931-1945* (London: Allen Lane, 2021).
- 7 Herbert P. Bix, *Hirohito and the Making of Modern Japan* (New York: HarperCollins, 2000), pp. 410-11.
- 8 Jack Snyder, *Myths of Empire: Domestic Politics and International Ambition* (Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell University Press, 1991), pp. 129-30.
- 9 Scott D. Sagan, "The Origins of the Pacific War," *Journal of Interdisciplinary History*, vol. 18, no. 4 (Spring 1988), pp. 916-17.
- 10 Logevall, *JFK*, p. 302.
- 11 Sagan, "Origins of the Pacific War," pp. 913, 917-20. See Ian W. Toll, *Twilight of the Gods: War in the Western Pacific, 1944-1945* (New York: W. W. Norton, 2020), pp. 768-75.
- 12 Telford Taylor, *The Anatomy of the Nuremberg Trials: A Personal Memoir* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1992), pp. 610-11.
- 13 Ian Buruma, *The Wages of Guilt: Memories of War in Germany and Japan* (New York: Farrar, Straus & Giroux, 1994), p. 9.
- 14 Richard J. Evans, *The Third Reich in Power* (London: Allen Lane, 2005), p. 604.
- 15 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 23 September 1946, pp. 6026-28, Himmler memorandum, 31 January 1939.
- 16 Jeremy A. Yellen, *The Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere: When Total Empire Met Total War* (Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell University Press, 2019), pp. 26-45.
- 17 Ian Kershaw, *Hitler, 1936-45: Nemesis* (New York: W. W. Norton, 2000), p. 27.
- 18 Adolf Hitler, *Mein Kampf*, trans. Ralph Manheim (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1962), pp. 290-91, 638-40.
- 19 Richard J. Evans, *The Third Reich at War* (New York: Penguin, 2009), p. 112. Stephen Kotkin, *Stalin: Waiting for Hitler, 1929-1941* (New York: Penguin, 2017), p. 582. William L. Shirer, *The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich: A History of Nazi Germany* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1960), p. 125.
- 20 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 25 September 1946, pp. 6351-78.
- 21 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 25 September 1946, Japan privy council meeting, 26 September 1940, pp. 6379-90.
- 22 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 25 September 1946, Hirohito rescript, 27 September 1940, pp. 6394-95.
- 23 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 25 September 1946, pp. 6405-11.

- 24 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 26 September 1946, Hitler-Matsuoka conference, 27 March 1941, pp. 6485-98.
- 25 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 23 September 1946, Hiranuma to Hitler, 4 May 1939, pp. 6103-7.
- 26 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 23 September 1946, Hitler-Terauchi talk, 25 September 1939, pp. 6133-37.
- 27 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 13 November 1946, Tojo interrogation, 28 January 1946, p. 10306.
- 28 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 25 September 1946, pp. 6351-78.
- 29 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 26 September 1946, pp. 6444-52.
- 30 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 26 September 1946, Ribbentrop-Matsuoka conversation, 29 March 1941, pp. 6522-32.
- 31 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 26 September 1946, Hitler directive, 3 March 1941, pp. 6469-73.
- 32 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 26 September 1946, Hitler-Matsuoka conference, 27 March 1941, pp. 6485-98.
- 33 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 26 September 1946, Hitler-Matsuoka conference, 4 April 1941, pp. 6537-45.
- 34 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 26 September 1946, Ribbentrop note, 28 June 1941, pp. 6562-65.
- 35 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 19 September 1946, pp. 5872-76. *IMTFE Transcripts*, 26 September 1946, imperial conference resolution, 2 July 1941, pp. 6566-69.
- 36 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 19 September 1946, pp. 5852-92.
- 37 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 27 September 1946, pp. 6657-61.
- 38 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 27 September 1946, Axis declaration, 11 December 1941, pp. 6668-70.
- 39 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 27 September 1946, Hitler-Oshima talk, 14 December 1941, pp. 6670-80.
- 40 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 12 November 1946, *Kido diary*, 7 August 1941, pp. 10198-201
IMTFE Transcripts, 8 November 1946, *Kido diary*, 22 June 1941, pp. 10021-23.
- 41 Kershaw, *Hitler, 1936-45: Nemesis*, pp. 504-5.
- 42 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 30 September 1946, pp. 6715-17. Telford Taylor, *Munich: The Price of Peace* (New York: Vintage, 1980), pp. 207-12.
- 43 Fredrik Logevall, *Embers of War: The Fall of an Empire and the Making of America's Vietnam* (New York: Random House, 2012), pp. 24-25, 43-66, 89-91.

- 44 Ernest R. May, *Strange Victory: Hitler's Conquest of France* (New York: Hill & Wang, 2000), p. 5. *IMTFE Transcripts*, 6 November 1946, pp. 969I-93.
- 45 MAE, NUOI, carton 99, French evidence, *Kido diary*, 14 September 1940.
- 46 Logevall, *Embers of War*, pp. 27-4I. *IMTFE Transcripts*, 30 September 1946, pp. 6708-28.
- 47 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 13, Keenan to Webb, 3 October 1946. AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 4, Chu to Mei, 16 July 1946; Mei to Webb, 17 July 1946.
- 48 MAE, NUOI, carton 99, Bernard to Bidault, 11 October 1946. MAE, NUOI, carton 99, Bernard to Webb, 6 September 1946. AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 4, Bernard to Webb, 30 September 1946.
- 49 MAE, NUOI, carton 99, Bernard to Webb, 9 September 1946.
- 50 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 1 October 1946, pp. 6746-63. "French Prosecutor Stalls Proceedings of Tokyo Tribunal," *Nippon Times*, 2 October 1946, pp. 1-2.
- 51 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 2 October 1946, pp. 6787-9I. MAE, NUOI, carton 99, Keenan to Onéto, 8 October 1946.
- 52 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 3 December 1946, pp. 11632-34.
- 53 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 4 December 1946, pp. 11784-85.
- 54 Benedict Anderson, ed., *Violence and the State in Suharto's Indonesia* (Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell Southeast Asia Program, 2001), p. 11. Geoffrey B. Robinson, *The Killing Season: A History of the Indonesian Massacres, 1965-66* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 2018), pp. 31-32.
- 55 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 3 December 1946, pp. 11635-68.
- 56 Robinson, *Killing Season*, p. 33.
- 57 Kotkin, *Stalin*, p. 729.
- 58 Anne Applebaum, *Iron Curtain: The Crushing of Eastern Europe, 1944-1956* (New York: Doubleday, 2012), pp. 7-10, 24, 89, 94, 124, 251-52. Anne Applebaum, *Red Famine: Stalin's War on Ukraine* (New York: Doubleday, 2017). Robert Conquest, *The Harvest of Sorrow: Soviet Collectivization and the Terror-Famine* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1986).
- 59 MMA, RG-9, box 160, Cooley to Byrnes, 26 August 1946.
- 60 BNA, FO 262/2046, Moscow embassy to Bevin, 13 October 1946.
- 61 BNA, FO 371/66553, Moscow embassy to Bevin, 17 May 1947. "Long Absent Soviet Judge Quits World Court Post," *New York Times*, 31 July 1953, p. 4.
- 62 Anne Applebaum, *Gulag: A History* (New York: Random House, 2003), pp. xxxiii-xl. Snyder, *Bloodlands*, p. 27. See Applebaum, *Red Famine*, p. 99.

- 63 Kotkin, *Stalin*, pp. 535-39.
- 64 Kotkin, *Stalin*, pp. 644-45, 650-51, 667-70. Robert Conquest, *The Great Terror: A Reassessment* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1990), p. 452.
- 65 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 8 October 1946, pp. 7285-95.
- 66 MMA, RG-9, box 160, W.O. folder, Harriman to Byrnes, 30 October 1946 (in Byrnes to Atcheson, 2 November 1946).
- 67 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 1 November 1946, pp. 9265-76.
- 68 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 4 November 1946, pp. 9424-26.
- 69 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 8 November 1946, p. 9996.
- 70 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 1 November 1946, p. 9284.
- 71 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 1 November 1946, pp. 9288-95.
- 72 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 7 November 1946, pp. 9891-978.
- 73 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 12 November 1946, imperial conference, 2 July 1941, pp. 10145-48; *Kido diary*, 2 July 1941, pp. 10144-45.
- 74 Nobutaka Ike, ed., *Japan's Decision for War: Records of the 1941 Policy Conferences* (Stanford, Calif.: Stanford University Press, 1967), imperial conference, 2 July 1941, pp. 77-90.
- 75 Eri Hotta, *Japan 1941: Countdown to Infamy* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 2013), p. 269.
- 76 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 1 November 1946, pp. 9288-95.
- 77 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 12 November 1946, imperial conference, 6 September 1941, pp. 10216-18.
- 78 Ike, ed., *Japan's Decision for War*, imperial conference, 6 September 1941, pp. 133-63, 151n36.
- 79 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 12 November 1946, pp. 10251-71.
- 80 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 13 November 1946, pp. 10285-88.
- 81 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 12 November 1946, pp. 10251-71.
- 82 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 13 November 1946, pp. 10291-95. "Showa tenno no doku-haku hachijikan" [The Showa Emperor's Eight-Hour Monologue], *Bungei Shunju*, December 1990, pp. 117-18.
- 83 Hotta, *Japan 1941*, pp. 215-16.
- 84 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 12 November 1946, pp. 10272-75.
- 85 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 13 November 1946, pp. 10289-90.
- 86 Togo Shigenori, *The Cause of Japan*, trans. Togo Fumihiko and Ben Bruce Blakeney (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1956), pp. 126-27.
- 87 Togo, *Cause of Japan*, pp. 1-42, 46-57, 100-101, 138. Hotta, *Japan 1941*, p. 216.

- 88 Ike, ed., *Japan's Decision for War*, liaison conference, 30 October 1941, pp. 196-99.
- 89 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 13 November 1946, pp. 10331-32. Togo, *Cause of Japan*, pp. 145-46.
- 90 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 13 November 1946, pp. 10333-40.
- 91 Ike, ed., *Japan's Decision for War*, imperial conference, 5 November 1941, pp. 208-39.
- 92 Ike, ed., *Japan's Decision for War*, liaison conference, 30 October 1941, p. 198.
- 93 Langford memorandum, 25 October 1941, *FRUS: The Far East, 1941* (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1956), vol. 4, pp. 544-52.
- 94 Hotta, *Japan 1941*, pp. 236-38.
- 95 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 13 November 1946, pp. 10323-28. Togo, *Cause of Japan*, pp. 160-65.
- 96 Togo, *Cause of Japan*, p. 167.
- 97 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 13 November 1946, pp. 10389-90.
- 98 Togo, *Cause of Japan*, pp. 118-19, 197.
- 99 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 13 November 1946, *Kido diary*, 26 November 1941, p. 10429.
- 100 Robert Dallek, *Franklin D. Roosevelt and American Foreign Policy, 1932-1945* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1995), pp. 299-306.
- 101 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 19 November 1946, pp. 10819-23.
- 102 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 14 November 1946, pp. 10442-43.
- 103 Togo, *Cause of Japan*, pp. 170-89. Hotta, *Japan 1941*, pp. 270-71.
- 104 Hotta, *Japan 1941*, pp. 261-76.
- 105 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 14 November 1946, p. 10468. Koichi Kido, *The Diary of Marquis Kido, 1931-45* (Frederick, Md.: University Publications of America, 1984), 30 November 1941, p. 321.
- 106 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 14 November 1946, imperial conference resolution, 1 December 1941, pp. 10518-23.
- 107 Ike, ed., *Japan's Decision for War*, imperial conference, 1 December 1941, pp. 262-83.
- 108 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 19 November 1946, pp. 10825-29. FDR to Hirohito, 6 December 1941, U.S. Department of State, *Peace and War: United States Foreign Policy, 1931-1941* (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1943), pp. 828-30.
- 109 Dallek, *Roosevelt and American Foreign Policy*, p. 309.
- 110 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 1 November 1946, pp. 9295-326.

- 111 Dallek, *Roosevelt and American Foreign Policy*, p. 309.
- 112 Togo, *Cause of Japan*, pp. 217-21.
- 113 Roberta Wohlstetter, *Pearl Harbor: Warning and Decision* (Stanford, Calif.: Stanford University Press, 1962), pp. 273, 382.
- 114 Wohlstetter, *Pearl Harbor*, pp. 339-43.
- 115 Hague Convention (No. III) Relative to the Opening of Hostilities, Oct. 18, 1907, Art. 1, 36 Stat. 2259, T.S. 538. Japan ratified this convention on December 13, 1911. *IMTFE Transcripts*, 14 November 1946, pp. 10537, 10547. *IMTFE Transcripts*, 15 November 1946, pp. 10627-29.
- 116 Togo, *Cause of Japan*, pp. 198-213.
- 117 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 15 November 1946, pp. 10623-24. Togo, *Cause of Japan*, pp. 197-200.
- 118 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 18 November 1946, Hirohito rescript, 8 December 1941, pp. 10686-89.

15 De smalle weg naar het verre noorden

- 1 AWM photograph 019418, September 1945, <https://www.awm.gov.au/collection/C324544>.
- 2 AWM, Colin Brien oral history, 25 February 1983, <https://www.awm.gov.au/collection/C1006600>.
- 3 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 16 December 1946, pp. 12883-92. "Tojo and 11 Others Held Responsible for POW Brutality," *Nippon Times*, 17 December 1946, p. 1.
- 4 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 12 November 1948, pp. 49759-60.
- 5 Hague Convention (No. IV) Respecting the Laws and Customs of War on Land, Oct. 18, 1907, 36 Stat. 2277, T.I.A.S. 539.
- 6 Cordell Hull, *The Memoirs of Cordell Hull* (New York: Macmillan, 1948), vol. 2, p. 1589. *IMTFE Transcripts*, 16 December 1946, pp. 12856-59. Aiko Utsumi, "Prisoners of War in the Pacific War," in Gavan McCormack and Hank Nelson, eds., *The Burma-Thailand Railway: Memory and History* (St. Leonards, Australia: Allen & Unwin, 1993), p. 69.
- 7 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 7 January 1947, pp. 14477-84.
- 8 Sarah Kovner, *Prisoners of the Empire: Inside Japanese POW Camps* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 2020). Kovner's book, which makes a vital

- contribution by studying Japanese sources, makes a convincing case that there was nothing inherent about Japanese culture that caused this abuse.
- 9 Paul H. Kratoska, "Labor Mobilization in Japan and the Japanese Empire," in Paul H. Kratoska, ed., *Asian Labor in the Wartime Japanese Empire: Unknown Histories* (London: M. E. Sharpe, 2005), pp. 3-7. Michel Paradis, *Last Mission to Tokyo: The Extraordinary Story of the Doolittle Raiders and Their Final Fight for Justice* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 2020), pp. 194-95.
- 10 Kovner, *Prisoners of the Empire*, p. 5. Utsumi, "Prisoners of War in the Pacific War," pp. 69-73.
- 11 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 4, wallet 19, Northcroft to judges, 3 and 4 December 1946.
- 12 David Cohen and Yuma Totani, *The Tokyo War Crimes Tribunal: Law, History, and Jurisprudence* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2018), pp. 204-8.
- 13 Kovner, *Prisoners of the Empire*, pp. 210-11.
- 14 BNA, FO 371/66551, Reed to Garner, 6 January 1947.
- 15 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 10 September 1946, pp. 5351-62.
- 16 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 12 September 1946, p. 5489.
- 17 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 13 September 1946, p. 5544.
- 18 Kovner, *Prisoners of the Empire*, p. 56.
- 19 Utsumi, "Prisoners of War," p. 75.
- 20 Yoshinori Murai, "Asian Forced Labour (Romusha) on the Burma-Thailand Railway," in McCormack and Nelson, eds., *Burma-Thailand Railway*, pp. 61-62. E. Bruce Reynolds, "The Abuse of Labor Along the Thailand-Burma Railway," in Kratoska, ed., *Asian Labor in the Wartime Japanese Empire*, p. 329. Another estimate found about ten thousand Allied deaths and thirty thousand Asian laborer deaths (*IMTFE Transcripts*, 13 September 1946, p. 5568).
- 21 Christopher Bayly and Tim Harper, *Forgotten Armies: The Fall of British Asia, 1941-1945* (London: Allen Lane, 2004), pp. 405-8.
- 22 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 12 September 1946, pp. 5433-97.
- 23 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 27 November 1946, pp. 11403-55.
- 24 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 29 November 1946, pp. 11529-34; 2 December 1946, pp. 11536-610; 3 December 1946, pp. 11612-28.
- 25 Kovner, *Prisoners of the Empire*, p. 210.
- 26 Charles G. Roland, "Massacre and Rape in Hong Kong," *Journal of Contemporary History*, vol. 32, no. 1 (1997), pp. 50-57. *IMTFE Transcripts*, 18 December 1946, pp. 13112-25, 13147, 13162-65.

- 27 Tim Barlass, "Australian Nurse Was Ordered to Keep War Crimes Secret," *Sydney Morning Herald*, 8 April 2019.
- 28 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 20 December 1946, pp. 13454-76. Gary Nunn, "The WW2 Massacre and a 'Truth Too Awful to Speak,'" BBC News, 18 April 2019.
- 29 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 2 January 1947, pp. 14075-80.
- 30 Geneva Convention Relative to the Treatment of Prisoners of War, July 27, 1929, Art. 2, 47 Stat. 2021, T.I.A.S. no. 846, 27 A.J.I.L. Supp. 59.
- 31 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 7 January 1947, pp. 14475, 14492-529.
- 32 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 10 January 1947, p. 15046.
- 33 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 8 August 1946, pp. 3517-30. See Hallett Abend, *My Life in China, 1926-1941* (New York: Harcourt, Brace, 1943), pp. 272-73.
- 34 Paradis, *Last Mission to Tokyo*, pp. 51, 60, 68, 106-7, 244.
- 35 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 11 December 1946, pp. 12605-9.
- 36 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 12 December 1946, pp. 12640-67.
- 37 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 11 December 1946, pp. 12578-91, 12610-26.
- 38 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 11 December 1946, pp. 12576-77. See Gordon L. Rottman, *Japanese Army in World War II: The South Pacific and New Guinea, 1942-43* (London: Bloomsbury, 2005), pp. 82-87.
- 39 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 13 January 1947, pp. 15031-42. See NARA, RG 24, Bureau of Naval Personnel records, Casualty Branch, Japanese War Crimes Involving POWs, box 1.
- 40 Gerald M. Boyd, "Bush Confers with Other Leaders After Funeral," *New York Times*, 25 February 1989, p. A7.
- 41 Jon Meacham, *Destiny and Power: The American Odyssey of George Herbert Walker Bush* (New York: Random House, 2015), pp. 59-66. Joe Hyams, *Flight of the Avenger: George Bush at War* (San Diego: Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, 1991), pp. 107-8. James Bradley, *Flyboys: A True Story of Courage* (Boston: Little, Brown, 2003), p. 333.
- 42 Paradis, *Last Mission to Tokyo*, pp. 285-87.
- 43 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 3 January 1947, pp. 14205-22.
- 44 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 8 January 1947, p. 14625.
- 45 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 3 January 1947, pp. 14205-37.
- 46 BNA, FO 371/66551, Gascoigne to Bevin, 9 January 1947.
- 47 Arnold C. Brackman, *The Other Nuremberg: The Untold Story of the Tokyo War Crime Trials* (London: Collins, 1989), p. 265.
- 48 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Hanley to Draper, 1 December 1947.

- 49 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Patterson to MacArthur, 23 October 1946.
- 50 Frank White, "Prosecution Acts in Surprise Move to Speed Up Trial," *Nippon Times*, 13 September 1947, p. 1.
- 51 MMA, RG-5, box 30, Jaranilla file, Jaranilla to Wheeler, 22 December 1946.
- 52 Kovner, *Prisoners of the Empire*, p. 94.
- 53 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 10 December 1946, pp. 12345-61.
- 54 See Kovner, *Prisoners of the Empire*, pp. 67-95.
- 55 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 11 December 1946, p. 12488. See Terada Takefumi, "Christianity and the Japanese Occupation," in Ikehata Setsuho and Lydia N. Yu Jose, *Philippines-Japan Relations* (Manila: Ateneo de Manila University Press, 2003), pp. 223-60.
- 56 James M. Scott, *Rampage: MacArthur, Yamashita, and the Battle of Manila* (New York: W. W. Norton, 2018).
- 57 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 10 December 1946, pp. 12362-90.
- 58 Stuart Creighton Miller, *Benevolent Assimilation: The American Conquest of the Philippines, 1899-1903* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1982), pp. 247-52.
- 59 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 10 December 1946, pp. 12345-61.
- 60 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 10 December 1946, pp. 12393-401.
- 61 "P.I. Prosecutor Describes Japanese Orgy in Manila," *Nippon Times*, 12 December 1946, pp. 1-2.
- 62 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 11 December 1946, pp. 12484-89, 12494-96, 12510-12, 12520-36.
- 63 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 11 December 1946, pp. 12567-76.
- 64 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 23 December 1946, p. 13491.
- 65 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 26 December 1946, pp. 13658-84.
- 66 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 15 January 1947, pp. 15293-304.
- 67 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 16 January 1947, pp. 15307-472.
- 68 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 17 December 1946, pp. 13087-94.
- 69 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 18 December 1946, pp. 13108-11.
- 70 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 7 January 1947, pp. 14540-42.
- 71 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 3 January 1947, pp. 14262-68.
- 72 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 11 September 1946, pp. 5365-432.
- 73 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 16 December 1946, pp. 12859-76. Brackman, *Other Nuremberg*, p. 285.

- 74 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 12 September 1946, p. 5491. Kovner, *Prisoners of the Empire*, pp. 6, 85.
- 75 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 8 January 1947, pp. 14662-65.
- 76 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 16 December 1946, pp. 12859-76.
- 77 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 3 January 1947, pp. 14270-81.
- 78 “Ex-Admiral Nagano, War Crime Suspect, Dies of Pneumonia,” *Nippon Times*, 7 January 1947, p. 1. *IMTFE Transcripts*, 6 January 1947, pp. 14306-7.
- 79 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 3 January 1947, pp. 14295-96.
- 80 Togo Shigenori, *The Cause of Japan*, trans. Togo Fumihiko and Ben Bruce Blakeney (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1956), pp. 233-36.
- 81 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 9 January 1947, pp. 14736-45.
- 82 Brackman, *Other Nuremberg*, p. 285.
- 83 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 12 September 1946, pp. 5492-93; 13 September 1946, pp. 5919-26.
- 84 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 9 January 1947, pp. 14736-45, 14792.
- 85 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 3 January 1947, pp. 14285-94. “A ‘Dead Man’ Speaks,” *Life*, 26 January 1948, pp. 87-90.
- 86 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 3 January 1947, pp. 14285-94.
- 87 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 6 January 1947, pp. 14318-26, 14339-41.
- 88 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 7 January 1947, pp. 14484-97.
- 89 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 7 January 1947, pp. 14530-38.
- 90 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 7 January 1947, pp. 14424-30.
- 91 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 8 January 1947, pp. 14558-91.
- 92 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 8 January 1947, pp. 14575-97.
- 93 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 30 December 1947, pp. 36421-22.
- 94 UVA, Tavenner papers, Tojo affidavit, defense document 3000, pp. 196-97.
- 95 Paradis, *Last Mission to Tokyo*, pp. 206-11, 333.
- 96 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 8 January 1947, pp. 14597-606.
- 97 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 24 January 1947, p. 16259.

16 Elf boze mannen

- I Mei Ruao, “A Vote on the Right to Life,” March 1948, *Mei Xiaobao and Mei Xiaokan*, eds., Mei Ruao Dongjing shenpan wengao [The Tokyo Trial Ma-

- nuscripts of Mei Ruao] (Shanghai: Shanghai Jiaotong University Press, 2013), pp. 393-400.
- 2 BDIC, fonds du Bernard, F^o Δ res 0874/15, party invitations.
- 3 NL-HaNA, 2.21.273, folder 27, Röling to Hentig, 28 August 1947.
- 4 NL-HaNA, 2.21.273, folder 27, Röling to Nisbet, 22 July 1946; Röling to Daly, 27 August 1946; Röling to Nisbet, 6 May 1946.
- 5 NL-HaNA, 2.21.273, folder 27, Röling to Nisbet, 22 July 1946; Röling to Daly, 27 August 1946.
- 6 B. V. A. Röling, *The Tokyo Trial and Beyond: Reflections of a Peacemonger*, ed. Antonio Cassese (Cambridge: Polity, 1993), pp. 21-22.
- 7 NL-HaNA, 2.21.27, folder 27, Röling to Nisbet, 12 November 1947.
- 8 NL-HaNA, 2.21.27, folder 27, Röling to Daly, 27 August 1946.
- 9 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 17 May 1946, pp. 318-19.
- 10 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, wallet 7, Zaryanov to judges, 3 March 1947.
- 11 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Patrick to Cooper, 1947.
- 12 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Northcroft to O'Leary, 18 March 1947.
- 13 BNA, FO 371/66553, note to Sargent, 21 May 1947.
- 14 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series I, wallet 10, Röling to Webb, 23 January 1947.
- 15 NL-HaNA, 2.21.273, folder 27, Röling to Schick, 6 November 1947.
- 16 NL-HaNA, 2.21.273, folder 27, Röling to Patricia Daly, 27 August 1946.
- 17 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Patrick to Cooper, 29 March 1947.
- 18 Röling, *Tokyo Trial and Beyond*, p. 29.
- 19 See Manjari Chatterjee Miller, *Wronged by Empire: Post-Imperial Ideology and Foreign Policy in India and China* (Stanford, Calif.: Stanford University Press, 2013).
- 20 Mei, "Vote on the Right to Life," pp. 393-400.
- 21 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, Major Cases of the International Military Tribunal for the Far East (Part II), Mei to Wang, 20 August 1948, 020-010117-0027-0041a to 010117-0027-0043a.
- 22 Bradley F. Smith, *The Road to Nuremberg* (New York: Basic Books, 1981), pp. 103-5.
- 23 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 4, wallet 20, Webb second draft, 12 June 1946.
- 24 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 4, wallet 4, Patrick to Webb, 8 May 1946.

- 25 Kennan memcon, 3 June 1948, *FRUS 1948* (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1974), vol. 6, pp. 801-7.
- 26 Kennan-Dening memcon, 28 May 1948, *FRUS 1948*, vol. 6, pp. 788-94.
- 27 See Yuki Takatori, "America's War Crimes Trial?," *Journal of Imperial and Commonwealth History*, vol. 35, no. 4 (2007), pp. 549-68.
- 28 BNA, FO 371/66552, Gascoigne to Bevin, 1 May 1947.
- 29 Jack Goldsmith and Eric Posner argue that self-interested states make use of treaties because they reflect bargaining and reduce ambiguity, as well as requiring domestic ratification processes that can provide information that improves cooperation and coordination. *The Limits of International Law* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2005), pp. 10-14, 83-106.
- 30 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Patrick to Cooper, 1947.
- 31 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 1, wallet 9, Patrick to Webb, 1 July 1946.
- 32 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 1, wallet 7, Jurisdiction opinion by members for Britain, Canada, and New Zealand, May 1946.
- 33 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Patrick to Cooper, 1947.
- 34 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Northcroft to O'Leary, 18 March 1947.
- 35 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Patrick to Cooper, 1947.
- 36 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 1, wallet 7, Jurisdiction opinion by members for Britain, Canada, and New Zealand, May 1946. This has echoes of Oliver Wendell Holmes's famous 1881 statement: "The life of the law has not been logic: it has been experience." Oliver Wendell Holmes Jr., *The Common Law* (Boston: Little, Brown, 1923), p. 1. See John Fabian Witt, *Lincoln's Code: The Laws of War in American History* (New York: Free Press, 2012), p. 369.
- 37 See Statute of the International Court of Justice, June 26, 1945, Art. 38(1)(b), 59 Stat. 1055, 1060. *Restatement (Third) of the Foreign Relations Law of the United States* § 102(2) (1987).
- 38 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Patrick to Cooper, 1947. See David A. Strauss, *The Living Constitution* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2010).
- 39 *The Paquete Habana*, 175 U.S. 677 (1900). Ian Brownlie, *Principles of Public International Law* (Oxford: Clarendon, 1990), pp. 7-9. Martti Koskenniemi, *From Apology to Utopia: The Structure of International Legal Argument* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2006), pp. 388-473. Bruno Simma and Philip Alston, "The Sources of Human Rights Law," *Australian Year Book of International Law*, vol. 12 (1992), pp. 88-100.

- 40 Jack L. Goldsmith and Eric A. Posner, "A Theory of Customary International Law," *University of Chicago Law Review*, vol. 66, no. 4 (Autumn 1999), pp. 1113-77; "Further Thoughts on Customary International Law," *Michigan Journal of International Law*, vol. 23 (2001), pp. 191-200; and *The Limits of International Law*, pp. 23-78. Witt, *Lincoln's Code*, pp. 368-70.
- 41 Gary J. Bass, *Stay the Hand of Vengeance: The Politics of War Crimes Tribunals* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 2000), pp. 76, 58-105.
- 42 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 1, wallet 7, Jurisdiction opinion by members for Britain, Canada, and New Zealand, May 1946.
- 43 See AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 20, Webb revised judgment, 20 January 1947.
- 44 *Ex parte Quirin*, 317 U.S. 1, 27-28, 30-31 (1942).
- 45 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 1, wallet 7, Jurisdiction opinion by members for Britain, Canada, and New Zealand, May 1946.
- 46 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Northcroft to O'Leary, 18 March 1947.
- 47 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 20, Webb memo, 2 August 1946.
- 48 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Northcroft to O'Leary, 18 March 1947.
- 49 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Patrick to Cooper, 1947.
- 50 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 20, Webb first draft, 12 June 1946.
- 51 See Manley O. Hudson, *Synopsis of the Geneva Protocol for the Pacific Settlement of International Disputes* (New York: League of Nations Non-Partisan Association, 1924); John F. Williams, "The Geneva Protocol of 1924 for the Pacific Settlement of International Disputes," *Journal of the British Institute of International Affairs*, vol. 3, no. 6 (November 1924), pp. 288-304.
- 52 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 20, Webb second draft, 12 June 1946.
- 53 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 20, Webb to judges, 12 June 1946. BDIC, fonds du Bernard, F° Δ res 0874/10, Webb to judges, 12 June 1946.
- 54 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 20, Webb to judges, 27 June 1946.
- 55 BDIC, fonds du Bernard, F° Δ res 0874/10, Northcroft to Webb, 1 July 1946.
- 56 BDIC, fonds du Bernard, F° Δ res 0874/10, McDougall to Webb, 2 July 1946.
- 57 BDIC, fonds du Bernard, F° Δ res 0874/10, Zaryanov to Webb, July 1946.

- 58 A. N. Trainin, *Hitlerite Responsibility Under Criminal Law*, ed. A. J. Vishinsky, trans. Andrew Rothstein (London: Hutchinson, 1945), p. 37.
- 59 Ingeborg Plettenberg, "The Soviet Union and the League of Nations," in *The League of Nations in Retrospect* (Berlin: Walter de Gruyter, 1983), pp. 171-72.
- 60 BDIC, fonds du Bernard, F° Δ res 0874/10, Zaryanov to Webb, August 1946.
- 61 Christopher Bayly and Tim Harper, *Forgotten Wars: The End of Britain's Asian Empire* (London: Allen Lane, 2007), pp. 86-91. Sarvepalli Gopal, *Jawaharlal Nehru: A Biography* (London: Jonathan Cape, 1975), vol. 1, pp. 307-8.
- 62 Serhii Plokhyy, *Atoms and Ashes: From Bikini Atoll to Fukushima* (London: Allen Lane, 2022), pp. 1-42.
- 63 BDIC, fonds du Bernard, F° Δ res 0874/10, Pal to Webb, 5 July 1946.
- 64 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 20, Webb memo, 2 August 1946.
- 65 BDIC, fonds du Bernard, F° Δ res 0874/10, Patrick to Webb, 11 October 1946.
- 66 BDIC, fonds du Bernard, F° Δ res 0874/10, Pal to Webb, 17 October 1946.
- 67 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 20, Webb to judges, 14 January 1947.
- 68 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, MacArthur to Joint Chiefs, 1 October 1946.
- 69 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Joint Chiefs to MacArthur, 19 October 1946. NAI, EAD file no. 306-NAI, FEA/46, Dune note, 9 October 1946.
- 70 NAI, EAD file no. 306-NAI, FEA/46, War Department to Jain, 12 October 1946. MMA, RG-5, box 60, Webb folder, Webb to MacArthur, 11 October 1946.
- 71 NAI, EAD file no. 306-NAI, FEA/46, Jain to Wavell, 14 October 1946.
- 72 MMA, RG-5, box 45, Pal folder, Pal to MacArthur, 7 November 1946.
- 73 Yasmin Khan, *The Great Partition: The Making of India and Pakistan* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 2007), pp. 63-67. Sugata Bose, *Agrarian Bengal: Economy, Social Structure and Politics, 1919-1947* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2009).
- 74 NAI, EAD file no. 306-NAI, FEA/46, Wavell to Pal, 18 November 1946.
- 75 NAI, EAD file no. 306-NAI, FEA/46, Pal to Wavell, 20 November 1946.
- 76 NAI, EAD file no. 306-NAI, FEA/46, Wavell to air booking center, 21 November 1946. MMA, RG-5, box 45, Pal folder, MacArthur to Pal, 7 November 1946. See MMA, RG-5, box 45, Pal folder, Pal to MacArthur, 12 November 1946.
- 77 BDIC, fonds du Bernard, F° Δ res 0874/10, Bernard to Webb, 10 October 1946.

- 78 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 20, Webb to judges, 27 November 1946.
- 79 H. L. A. Hart, "Are There Any Natural Rights?," *Philosophical Review*, vol. 64, no. 2 (April 1955), pp. 175-91. Lon L. Fuller, "Positivism and Fidelity to Law," *Harvard Law Review*, vol. 71, no. 4 (February 1958), pp. 630-72. A. P. d'Entrèves, *Natural Law: A Historical Survey* (New York: Harper & Row, 1965). Anver M. Emon, Matthew Levering, and David Novak, *Natural Law: A Jewish, Christian, and Islamic Trialogue* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2014).
- 80 For a brilliant treatment of these issues, see Scott J. Shapiro, *Legality* (Cambridge, Mass.: Belknap Press of Harvard University Press, 2011), pp. 27-32, 42-50, 250-54, 389-92.
- 81 Richard Tuck, *The Rights of War and Peace: Political Thought and the International Order from Grotius to Kant* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1999), pp. 2-8, 73-74, 84-89, 99-108, 170-81.
- 82 Marcus Tullius Cicero, *The Republic: Cicero XVI*, trans. C. W. Keyes (Cambridge, Mass.: Loeb Classical Library, Harvard University Press, 1928), III.33. xxii, p. 211.
- 83 Karl Jaspers, "The Significance of the Nürnberg Trials for Germany and the World," *Notre Dame Law Review*, vol. 50 (1947), p. 155.
- 84 St. Thomas Aquinas, *The Treatise on Law: Summa Theologiae, I-II, QQ. 90-97*, trans. R. J. Henle (South Bend, Ind.: University of Notre Dame Press, 1993). D. J. O'Connor, *Aquinas and Natural Law* (London: Macmillan, 1967).
- 85 Mei, "Vote on the Right to Life," p. 395.
- 86 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 1, wallet 13, Webb to Herzog, 20 October 1947. Peter J. Herzog, "Political Theories in the Japanese Constitution," *Monumenta Nipponica*, vol. 7 (1951), pp. 1-23.
- 87 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 20, Webb to judges, 27 November 1946. AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 1, wallet 13, Peter J. Herzog, "The Punishment of War Crimes and the Law of Nature." AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 1, wallet 13, Webb to Herzog, 20 October 1947.
- 88 See Hersch Lauterpacht, "The Grotian Tradition in International Law," *British Year Book of International Law*, vol. 23 (1946), pp. 1-53.
- 89 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 20, Webb memorandum, 5 August 1946.

- 90 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 20, Webb to judges, 27 November 1946.
- 91 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* Major Cases (Part II), Mei to Webb, 8 December 1946, 020-010117-0027-0104a to 020-010117-0027-0115a. Mei Ruao, *Dongjing da shenpan: Yuandong guoji junshi fating Zhongguo faguan Mei Ruao riji* [The Great Tokyo Trial: Diary of Mei Ruao, Chinese Judge at the International Military Tribunal for the Far East] (Nanchang: Jiangxi Education Press, 2005), 8 May 1946, p. 147.
- 92 Ju-ao Mei (Mei Ruao), “China and the Rule of Law,” *Pacific Affairs*, vol. 5, no. 10 (October 1932), pp. 683-72.
- 93 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* Major Cases (Part II), Mei to Webb, 8 December 1946, 020-010117-0027-0104a to 020-010117-0027-0115a.
- 94 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Northcroft to O’Leary, 18 March 1947.
- 95 BDIC, fonds du Bernard, F° Δ res 0874/10, Zaryanov to Webb, 3 January 1947.
- 96 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 1, wallet 9, McDougall to Webb, 23 December 1946. AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 1, wallet 9, Webb to McDougall, 26 December 1946.
- 97 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Patrick to Cooper, 1947.
- 98 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Northcroft to O’Leary, 18 March 1947.
- 99 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* Major Cases (Part II), Mei to Webb, 8 December 1946, 020-010117-0027-0104a to 020-010117-0027-0115a.
- 100 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 20, 11 December 1946.
- 101 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Northcroft to O’Leary, 18 March 1947.
- 102 BDIC, fonds du Bernard, F° Δ res 0874/10, Webb to judges, 20 December 1946.
- 103 BDIC, fonds du Bernard, F° Δ res 0874/10, Zaryanov to Webb, 3 January 1947.
- 104 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 12, Webb to Zaryanov, 22 January 1947.
- 105 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 12, Webb to Zaryanov, 22 January 1947.
- 106 BDIC, fonds du Bernard, F° Δ res 0874/10, Webb to judges, 10 January 1947. AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 20, Webb to judges, 14 January 1947.
- 107 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 20, Webb revised judgment, 20 January 1947.
- 108 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Northcroft to O’Leary, 18 March 1947.

- 109 Röling, *Tokyo Trial and Beyond*, p. 61.
- 110 See AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 1, wallet 1, *IMTFE* Charter, Sec. 2, Art. 5.
- 111 See Gabriella Blum, “The Dispensable Lives of Soldiers,” *Journal of Legal Analysis*, vol. 2, no. 1 (Spring 2010), pp. 115-70. See Ryan Goodman, “Controlling the Recourse to War by Modifying Jus in Bello,” *Yearbook of International Humanitarian Law*, vol. 12 (December 2009), pp. 53-84.
- 112 NL-HaNA 2.21.273, folder 11, Röling to Webb, 23 January 1947. AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 1, wallet 10, Röling to Webb, 23 January 1947. See Lisette Schouten, “In the Footsteps of Grotius,” in Kerstin von Lingen, ed., *Transcultural Justice at the Tokyo Tribunal: The Allied Struggle for Justice, 1946-48* (Leiden: Brill, 2018), pp. 242-61.
- 113 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 4, wallet 20, Webb to judges, 23 January 1947 and Webb jurisdiction judgment, 23 January 1947.
- 114 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 4, wallet 4, Webb to Jaranilla, 23 January 1947.
- 115 BDIC, fonds du Bernard, F° Δ res 0874/10, Jaranilla to judges, 22 January 1947.
- 116 BDIC, fonds du Bernard, F° Δ res 0874/10, Zaryanov to judges, 28 January 1947.
- 117 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 1, wallet 9, Cramer to Webb, 29 January 1947.
- 118 BDIC, fonds du Bernard, F° Δ res 0874/10, Bernard to Webb, 30 January 1947.
- 119 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Patrick to Cooper, 1947.
- 120 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* Major Cases (Part II), Mei to Webb, 8 December 1946, 020-010117-0027-0104a to 020-010117-0027-0115a.
- 121 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Northcroft to O’Leary, 18 March 1947.
- 122 Aso statement, 164th session of the Diet, House of Representatives budget committee meeting, 16 February 2006, https://www.shugiin.go.jp/internet/itdb_kaigirokua.nsf/html/kaigirokua/001816420060216013.htm.

17 De verdediging gaat aan de slag

- 1 Shinsho Hanayama, *The Way of Deliverance: Three Years with the Condemned Japanese War Criminals*, trans. Hideo Suzuki, Eiichi Noda, and James K. Sasaki (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1950), pp. 29-32.
- 2 "Aim of Tokyo War Crimes Trial Told," *North-China Daily News*, 12 January 1947, p. 3.
- 3 Lindesay Parrott, "Unions Call Off Japanese Strike," *New York Times*, 1 February 1947, p. 6.
- 4 Nick Kapur, *Japan at the Crossroads: Conflict and Compromise After Anpo* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 2018), pp. 9-10.
- 5 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 28 January 1947, pp. 16662-76.
- 6 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 27 January 1947, pp. 16261-71. A. C. Brackman, "Mistrial Rejected as Defense Phase of Hearing Starts," *Nippon Times*, 28 January 1947, pp. 1-2.
- 7 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 24 December 1946, p. 13577.
- 8 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 27 January 1947, pp. 16277-91, 16303-77.
- 9 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 28 January 1947, pp. 16444-53.
- 10 Frank White, "Tojo on Trial," *Far East Stars and Stripes Weekly Review*, 2 November 1947, p. 6.
- 11 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 28 January 1947, pp. 16628-35.
- 12 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 27 January 1947, pp. 16385-408.
- 13 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 28 January 1947, pp. 16594-628.
- 14 "A 'Dead Man' Speaks," *Life*, 26 January 1948, pp. 87-90.
- 15 BNA, FO 371/66552, Gascoigne to Bevin, 27 February 1947. "F. S. Tavenner Jr., House Panel Aide," *New York Times*, 22 October 1964, p. 35.
- 16 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 30 January 1947, pp. 16768-801.
- 17 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 31 January 1947, pp. 16950-58.
- 18 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 30 January 1947, pp. 16819-25, 16856-62, 16895-900.
- 19 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 31 January 1947, pp. 16939-49.
- 20 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 30 January 1947, pp. 16768-801.
- 21 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 30 January 1947, pp. 16846-55.
- 22 BDIC, fonds du Bernard, F^o Δ res 0874/10, Zaryanov to Webb, 31 January 1947.
- 23 BDIC, fonds du Bernard, F^o Δ res 0874/10, Webb to judges, 2 February 1947.
- 24 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 3 February 1947, p. 16997.

- 25 Arnold C. Brackman, *The Other Nuremberg: The Untold Story of the Tokyo War Crime Trials* (London: Collins, 1989), pp. 306-7.
- 26 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 30 December 1946, pp. 13878-92, 13924.
- 27 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 16, Mattice to Webb, 20 September 1946.
- 28 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 16, Japanese defense counsel note, 27 July 1947.
- 29 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 16, list of accused and American counsel, 21 January 1947. AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 4, Jaranilla to Webb, 6 August 1946. AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 4, Northcroft to Webb, 6 August 1946.
- 30 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Northcroft to O'Leary, 28 March 1947.
- 31 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 7, Kiyose, "Inquisitorial System and Litigious System," *Jiji Shimpō*, 4 June 1946.
- 32 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 12, Zaryanov to Webb, 20 February 1947.
- 33 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 24 February 1947, pp. 17004-10.
- 34 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 7, "Ichiro Kiyose," *Yomiuri*, 25 May 1946.
- 35 Mei Ruao, *Dongjing da shenpan: Yuandong guoji junshi fating Zhongguo faguan Mei Ruao riji* [The Great Tokyo Trial: Diary of Mei Ruao, Chinese Judge at the International Military Tribunal for the Far East] (Nanchang: Jiangxi Education Press, 2005), 6 May 1946, p. 141.
- 36 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 7, "President Webb Read a Statement in a Gentle Tone," *Asahi Shimbun*, 4 May 1946.
- 37 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 24 February 1947, p. 17048.
- 38 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 1, wallet 9, Webb to Röling, 17 March 1947.
- 39 Nuremberg judgment, 1 October 1946, *The Trial of German Major War Criminals: Proceedings of the International Military Tribunal Sitting at Nuremberg, Germany* (London: His Majesty's Stationery Office, 1946-51), vol. 22, p. 435. Webster to Fox, 24 April 1841, Arnold McNair, *International Law Opinions: Selected and Annotated* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1956), vol. 2, p. 222.
- 40 MMA, RG-5, box 60, Webb folder, Webb to Chifley, 1947.

- 41 Edwin O. Reischauer, *The Japanese* (Cambridge, Mass.: Belknap Press of
Harvard University Press, 1978), pp. 239-40.
- 42 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 24 February 1947, pp. 17088-103.
- 43 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 24 February 1947, pp. 17011-29, 17032-87.
- 44 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 24 February 1947, pp. 17088-103.
- 45 "Tojo's Defense," *New York Times*, 26 February 1947, p. 24.
- 46 Hatsue Shinohara, *U.S. International Lawyers in the Interwar Years: A Forgotten Crusade* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2012), pp. 105, 113.
- 47 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 6, Imai to Webb, 18 March
1947.
- 48 "Tojo's Brother Found Living in Osaka Subway," *Nippon Times*, 27 February
1947, p. 3.
- 49 Kenzo Takayanagi, "A Japanese View of the Struggle in the Far East," *Inter-
national Affairs*, vol. 18, no. 1 (January-February 1939), pp. 29-55. See Kenzo
Takayanagi, "Some Reminiscences of Japan's Commission on the Constitu-
tion," *Washington Law Review*, vol. 43 (1968), pp. 961-78.
- 50 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 24 February 1947, pp. 17107-12.
- 51 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 1, wallet 7, Zaryanov to judges, 3 March
1947.
- 52 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 28 February 1947, pp. 17594-603.
- 53 See Winston S. Churchill, *The Second World War: The Grand Alliance* (Boston:
Houghton Mifflin, 1950), vol. 3, pp. 476-500.
- 54 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 28 February 1947, pp. 17594-603. On desuetude, see Tho-
mas M. Franck, "Who Killed Article 2(4)?" *American Journal of International
Law*, vol. 64, no. 5 (October 1970), pp. 809-37; and Michael J. Glennon,
Limits of Law, Prerogatives of Power: Interventionism After Kosovo (New York:
Palgrave Macmillan, 2001), pp. 60-64. Blakeney's sources were William Ed-
ward Hall, *Treatise on International Law*, ed. A. Pearce Higgins (Oxford:
Clarendon, 1924), 8th ed., pp. 5-8; and Lassa Oppenheim, *International Law:
A Treatise* (London: Longmans, Green, 1928), 4th ed., vol. 1, p. 24.
- 55 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, wallet 7, Zaryanov to judges, 3 March 1947.
- 56 Henry L. Stimson, "The Decision to Use the Atomic Bomb," *Harper's Ma-
gazine*, February 1947, pp. 97-107.
- 57 Nina Tannenwald, *The Nuclear Taboo: The United States and the Non-Use of
Nuclear Weapons Since 1945* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2009),
pp. 73-114. St. Petersburg Declaration Renouncing the Use, in Time of War,

- of Explosive Projectiles Under 400 Grammes Weight, Dec. 11, 1868, 138 Consol. T.S. 297, 298. 58. Hague Convention (No. IV) Respecting the Laws and Customs of War on Land, Arts. 22 and 23(e), Oct. 18, 1907, 36 Stat. 2277, T.I.A.S. 539.
- 59 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 3 March 1947, pp. 17605-62.
- 60 Gary J. Bass, *Stay the Hand of Vengeance: The Politics of War Crimes Tribunals* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 2000), pp. 92-104.
- 61 *The Paquete Habana*, 175 U.S. 677 (1900).
- 62 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 3 March 1947, pp. 17662-77.
- 63 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 4 March 1947, pp. 17682-83.
- 64 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Northcroft to O'Leary, 28 March 1947.
- 65 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 25 February 1947, pp. 17142-84.
- 66 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 7 March 1947, pp. 17924-45.
- 67 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 12 March 1947, pp. 18271-86.
- 68 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 13 March 1947, pp. 18335-41.
- 69 BNA, FO 371/66552, Gascoigne to Bevin, 17 April 1947.
- 70 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 2 April 1947, p. 19234.
- 71 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 8 April 1947, p. 19542.
- 72 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 12 June 1947, p. 24251.
- 73 Kido Koichi, *Kido Koichi nikki: Tokyo saiban-ki* [Kido Koichi Diary: The Tokyo Trial Period] (Tokyo: University of Tokyo Press, 1980), p. 447.
- 74 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 5 March 1947, pp. 17774-77. "Defense Attorney Is Ousted by Webb at Military Trial," *Nippon Times*, 6 March 1947, pp. 1-2.
- 75 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 5 September 1947, pp. 27726-28. Frank White, "Attorney Smith Bares Withdrawal as Counsel for Ex-Premier Hirota," *Nippon Times*, 7 September 1947, p. 1.
- 76 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 8 May 1947, pp. 21720-72, 21745.
- 77 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 4, wallet 4, Jaranilla to judges, 13 June 1947.
- 78 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 18 March 1947, pp. 18630-38.
- 79 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 9 April 1947, pp. 19620-28, 19657-58.
- 80 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 19 March 1947, pp. 18641-60.
- 81 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 15 April 1947, pp. 19982-83.
- 82 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 20 March 1947, p. 18808.
- 83 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 8 April 1947, p. 19485.
- 84 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 8 April 1947, p. 19500.

- 85 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 3 April 1947, pp. 19275-313.
- 86 Mark R. Peattie, *Ishihara Kanji and Japan's Confrontation with the West* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1975), pp. 122-23.
- 87 "Ailing Ishihara's Testimony Likely to Have Big Effect on Tokyo Trial," *Nippon Times*, 3 May 1947, p. 1.
- 88 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 14 May 1947, pp. 22094-133; 15 May 1947, 22135-53. The transcripts spell his name as Ishihara. Frank White, "Ishihara Recounts Origin of 'Incident,'" *Nippon Times*, 16 May 1947, pp. 1-2.
- 89 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 16, Hargadon to Webb, 31 March 1947.
- 90 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Northcroft to O'Leary, 28 March 1947.
- 91 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 19, Northcroft to Webb, 2 October 1946. *IMTFE Transcripts*, 24 March 1947, pp. 18956-64.
- 92 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 12, Zaryanov to Webb, 20 March 1947; Webb to Zaryanov, 21 March 1947.
- 93 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Northcroft to O'Leary, 28 March 1947.
- 94 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 25 March 1947, pp. 19091-101.
- 95 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Northcroft to O'Leary, 28 March 1947.
- 96 BNA, LCO 2/2992, McDougall to judges, 27 March 1947.
- 97 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Patrick to Cooper, 29 March 1947.
- 98 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Northcroft to O'Leary, 28 March 1947.
- 99 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 20, Webb to judges, 6 May 1947.
- 100 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 12, Zaryanov to Webb, 2 May 1947.
- 101 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 20, Webb to judges, 5 May 1947. *IMTFE Transcripts*, 8 May 1947, pp. 21720-22.
- 102 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 12, Patrick to judges, 6 May 1947.
- 103 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 20, Webb to judges, 6 May 1947.

18 Een zeer Britse coup

- 1 BNA, FO 371/66551, Comyns Carr to Shawcross, 17 December 1946. See BNA, FO 371/66551, Garner note, 22 January 1947.
- 2 BNA, FO 371/66551, Shawcross to Bevin, 14 January 1947.
- 3 Caroline Elkins, *Legacy of Violence: A History of the British Empire* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 2022), pp. 369-71. Andrew Adonis, *Ernest Bevin: Labour's Churchill* (London: Biteback, 2020), pp. 238-45.
- 4 BNA, FO 371/66551, Bevin to Gascoigne, 23 January 1947.
- 5 BNA, FO 371/66551, Bevin to Shawcross, 24 January 1947. BNA, FO 371/66551, Garner note, 22 January 1947.
- 6 BNA, FO 371/66551, Gascoigne to Bevin, 26 January 1947, telegrams 112 and 113.
- 7 BNA, FO 371/66553, Gascoigne to Bevin, 15 June 1947.
- 8 BNA, FO 371/66551, Garner to Reed, 11 February 1947.
- 9 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 4, wallet 20, Webb to judges, 19 February 1947.
- 10 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 1, wallet 20, Webb to McDougall and Röling, 21 February 1947. AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 1, wallet 20, Webb form of judgment, 21 February 1947.
- 11 See Birke Häcker and Wolfgang Ernst, eds., *Collective Judging in Comparative Perspective: Counting Votes and Weighing Opinions* (Cambridge: Intersentia, 2020); and Andrew J. Wistrich, Jeffrey J. Rachlinski, and Chris Guthrie, "Heart Versus Head," *Texas Law Review*, vol. 93 (2015).
- 12 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 18 August 1947, p. 26104.
- 13 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 4, wallet 20, Webb to judges, 17 and 19 February 1947.
- 14 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 1, wallet 20, Webb scheme of study, 21 February 1947.
- 15 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 4, wallet 20, Webb to judges, 5 May 1947.
- 16 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 4, wallet 4, Jaranilla to judges, 26 August 1947. AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 4, wallet 20, Webb to judges, 3 September 1947.
- 17 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 1, wallet 10, Röling to Webb, 17 February 1947.

- 18 NL-HaNA, 2.2I.273, folder 27, Röling to Henting, 28 August 1947.
- 19 NL-HaNA, 2.2I.273, folder 27, Röling to Nisbet, 12 November 1947.
- 20 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Cooper to Jowitt, 17 April 1947.
- 21 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Patrick to Cooper, 1947. See BNA, LCO 2/2992, Normand to Jowitt, 5 February 1947, and BNA, LCO 2/2992, Jowitt to Normand, 6 February 1947.
- 22 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Gascoigne to Bevin, 26 April 1947.
- 23 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Patrick to Cooper, 1947.
- 24 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Jowitt to Normand, 6 February 1947.
- 25 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Northcroft to O'Leary, 28 March 1947.
- 26 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Northcroft to O'Leary, 18 March 1947.
- 27 BNA, LCO 371/66553, Gascoigne to Dening, 23 April 1947.
- 28 BNA, LCO 371/66553, Gairdner to Gascoigne, 23 April 1947.
- 29 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Gascoigne to Bevin, 26 April 1947.
- 30 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Patrick to Cooper, 29 March 1947.
- 31 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Cooper to Jowitt, 17 April 1947. BNA, LCO 2/2992, Sargent note, 18 April 1947. BNA, LCO 2/2992, Gascoigne to Bevin, 26 April 1947.
- 32 AWM, Webb papers, series I, wallet 15, Prosecution and Punishment of the Major War Criminals of the European Axis, 8 August 1945. BNA, LCO 2/2992, Jowitt to Addison, 18 April 1947. The lord chancellor was William Jowitt. See BNA, LCO 2/2992, Jowitt private secretary to Cooper, 18 April 1947.
- 33 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Jowitt to Shawcross, 8 May 1947.
- 34 BNA, LCO 371/66553, Gascoigne to Bevin, 20 May 1947.
- 35 BNA, LCO 371/66553, Henniker to Addis, 22 May 1947.
- 36 BNA, LCO 371/66553, note to Sargent, 21 May 1947.
- 37 BNA, LCO 2/2992, lord chancellor's meeting, 14 May 1947.
- 38 BNA, LCO 371/66553, Gascoigne to Bevin, 20 May 1947; BNA, LCO 2/2992, Gascoigne to Bevin, 20 May 1947.
- 39 BNA, LCO 371/66553, Gascoigne to Bevin, 19 May 1947. BNA, LCO 2/2992, Gascoigne to Bevin, 21 May 1947.
- 40 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Bevin to Gascoigne, 17 May 1947.
- 41 BNA, LCO 371/66553, Gascoigne to Bevin, 15 May 1947.
- 42 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Sargent to Jowitt, 30 May 1947.
- 43 BNA, LCO 371/66553, Jowitt to Sargent, 3 June 1947. BNA, LCO 371/66553, Foreign Office to Gascoigne, 12 June 1947. BNA, LCO 2/2992, Jowitt to Cooper, 24 June 1947.

- 44 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Bevin to Westwood, 24 July 1947.
- 45 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Gascoigne to Bevin, 26 April 1947.
- 46 BNA, FO 371/66553, Westwood to Bevin, 8 July 1947. NRS, HH 36/94, Cooper to Westwood, 19 July 1947. NRS, HH 36/94, Westwood to Cooper, 31 July 1947.
- 47 BNA, FO 371/66553, Bevin to Westwood, 24 July 1947.
- 48 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Jowitt to Cooper, 24 June 1947. BNA, LCO 2/2992, Cooper to Jowitt, 26 June 1947. BNA, LCO 2/2992, Gascoigne to Bevin, 21 September 1947.
- 49 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Myers to War Department, 6 May 1947. See U.S. Congress, Office of Technology Assessment, *Proliferation of Weapons of Mass Destruction: Assessing the Risk* (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, August 1993), report OTA-ISC-559, pp. 52-55.
- 50 Jeanne Guillemin, *Hidden Atrocities: Japanese Germ Warfare and American Obstruction of Justice at the Tokyo Trial* (New York: Columbia University Press, 2017), pp. xi-xix.
- 51 Guillemin, *Hidden Atrocities*, pp. 192-204.
- 52 Guillemin, *Hidden Atrocities*, p. xii.
- 53 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, MacArthur to Eisenhower, 7 February 1947. See Peter Williams and David Wallace, *Unit 731: Japan's Secret Biological Warfare in World War II* (New York: Free Press, 1989); Daniel Barrenblatt, *A Plague Upon Humanity: The Secret Genocide of Axis Japan's Germ Warfare Operation* (New York: HarperCollins, 2004); Hal Gold, *Unit 731: Testimony* (Tokyo: Yenbooks, 1996); and Nicholas D. Kristof, "Japan Confronting Gruesome War Atrocity," *New York Times*, 17 March 1995, pp. A1, A12. For the Chinese Communist Party version, see Yan Yuanjun, *Japan's Bacteriological Warfare in China* (Beijing: Foreign Languages Press, 2016).
- 54 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, MacArthur to Eisenhower, 7 February 1947.
- 55 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Joint Chiefs of Staff to MacArthur, 21 March 1947.
- 56 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, War Department Office of Plans and Operations (WDGPO) to MacArthur, 2 April 1947. See Stephen Kinzer, "The Secret History of Fort Detrick," *Politico*, 15 September 2019.
- 57 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, War Department chemical corps to Fell, 15 May 1947.

- 58 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Myers to War Department, 6 May 1947. MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, GHQ memo, 6 May 1947.
- 59 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Myers to War Department, 6 May 1947. MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, GHQ memo, 6 May 1947.
- 60 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, War Department to Carpenter, 3 June 1947.
- 61 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Carpenter to War Department, 6 June 1947.
- 62 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, War Department to Carpenter, 22 June 1947.
- 63 Paul G. Cassell, "Establishing Violations of International Law," *Stanford Law Review*, vol. 35, no. 2 (January 1983), pp. 259-96.
- 64 Hague Convention (No. IV) Respecting the Laws and Customs of War on Land, Oct. 18, 1907, Art. 23(a), 36 Stat. 2277, T.I.A.S. 539. Protocol for the Prohibition of the Use in War of Asphyxiating, Poisonous or Other Gases, and of Bacteriological Methods of Warfare, June 17, 1925, 26 U.S.T. 571, 94 L.N.T.S. 65. Bernard J. Brungs, "The Status of Biological Warfare in International Law," *Military Law Review*, vol. 24 (1964), pp. 47-51. For a more skeptical view, see Jack M. Beard, "The Shortcomings of Indeterminacy in Arms Control Regimes," *American Journal of International Law*, vol. 101, no. 2 (April 2007), pp. 271-321.
- 65 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Carpenter to War Department, 27 June 1947.
- 66 Guillemin, *Hidden Atrocities*, pp. 308-17.
- 67 *Materials on the Trial of Former Servicemen of the Japanese Army Charged with Manufacturing and Employing Bacteriological Weapons* (Moscow: Foreign Languages Publishing House, 1950), pp. 5-535. George W. Christopher et al., "Biological Warfare," *Journal of the American Medical Association*, vol. 278, no. 5 (6 August 1997), pp. 412-17. See Valentyna Polunina, "The Khabarovsk Trial," in Kirsten Sellars, ed., *Trials for International Crimes in Asia* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2015); and Valentyna Polunina, "From Tokyo to Khabarovsk," in Kerstin von Lingen, ed., *War Crimes Trials in the Wake of Decolonization and Cold War in Asia, 1945-1956: Justice in Time of Turmoil* (London: Palgrave Macmillan, 2016), pp. 239-60.
- 68 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 7-8 January 1948, pp. 36839-961.

- 69 B. V. A. Röling introduction, in C. Hosoya et al., eds., *The Tokyo War Crimes Tribunal: An International Symposium* (Tokyo: Kodansha, 1986), p. 18. 7
70 Guillemin, *Hidden Atrocities*, pp. 321-22.

19 Ontkenning bij Nanjing

- 1 “Aim of Tokyo War Crimes Trial Told,” *North-China Daily News*, 12 January
1947, p. 3.
2 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 4, wallet 20, Webb to judges, 24 Oc-
tober 1947. In the Wade-Giles transliteration used at the time, he was Wang
Shih-chieh.
3 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 4, wallet 4, Webb to Wootton, 22 Oc-
tober 1947.
4 Odd Arne Westad, *Decisive Encounters: The Chinese Civil War, 1946-1950*
(Stanford, Calif.: Stanford University Press, 2003).
5 HSTL, PSF, box 151, Acheson to Truman, March 1947. HSTL, PSF, box 151, Stuart
to Marshall, 12 and 21 March 1947.
6 NAI, MEA file no. 6-NAI, FEA/48, Menon to Nehru, January 1948. See K. P. S.
Menon, *Many Worlds: An Autobiography* (Oxford: Oxford University Press,
1965), pp. 223-43.
7 NL-HaNA, 2.21.27, folder 27, Röling to Nisbet, 12 November 1947.
8 HSTL, PSF, box 151, Marshall to Truman, 29 July 1947. HSTL, PSF, box 151,
Wedemeyer to Forrestal, 29 July and 8 August 1947. HSTL, PSF, box 151, We-
demeyer to Marshall, 18 August 1947.
9 HSTL, PSF, box 151, Patterson to Marshall, 26 February 1947. Odd Arne We-
stad, *Cold War and Revolution: Soviet-American Rivalry and the Origins of the
Chinese Civil War, 1944-1946* (New York: Columbia University Press, 1993),
pp. 162-64.
10 Daniel Kurtz-Phelan, *The China Mission: George Marshall’s Unfinished War,
1945-1947* (New York: W. W. Norton, 2018). HSTL, PSF, box 151, Marshall to
Forrestal, 11 February 1947.
11 HSTL, PSF, box 151, Marshall to Truman, September 1947. HSTL, PSF, box 151,
Wedemeyer, *Report to the President on China-Korea, September 1947*.
12 Westad, *Cold War and Revolution*, pp. 165-70.

- 13 HSTL, PSF, box 151, Patterson to Marshall, 26 February 1947. HSTL, PSF, box 151, Marshall to Truman, September 1947. HSTL, PSF, box 151, Wedemeyer, Report to the President on China-Korea, September 1947.
- 14 HSTL, PSF, box 151, U.S. naval intelligence report, 12 September 1947.
- 15 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 22 April 1947, pp. 20476-84.
- 16 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 25 April 1947, pp. 20875-79.
- 17 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 22 April 1947, pp. 20484-505, 20510-14.
- 18 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 13 May 1947, pp. 21961-73, 21984, 21996, 22006-11.
- 19 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 8 April 1947, pp. 19559-63.
- 20 A. T. Steele, "Chinese Routed by Japanese in District 100 Miles Wide," *New York Times*, 31 July 1937, pp. 1-2. A. T. Steele, "Puppets of Tokyo Now Rule Peiping," *New York Times*, 1 August 1937, p. 31.
- 21 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 25 April 1947, pp. 20831-59. "Killing of Japanese by Chinese Debated," *Nippon Times*, 26 April 1947, pp. 1-2.
- 22 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 23 April 1947, pp. 20669-703.
- 23 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 2 May 1947, pp. 21282-336, 21305.
- 24 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 8 May 1947, p. 21813.
- 25 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 12 May 1947, pp. 21885-931; 13 May 1947, pp. 21934-48.
- 26 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 6 May 1947, pp. 21561-81.
- 27 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 8 May 1947, pp. 21796-80.
- 28 Teresa Watanabe, "Hirohito's Brother Assailed Japan's World War II 'Aggression,'" *Los Angeles Times*, 7 July 1994. See Reiji Yoshida, "Prince Mikasa, a China War Veteran Who Spanned Three Reigns, Dies at 100," *Japan Times*, 27 October 2016; and "Prince Mikasa of Japan, 100, Brother of Emperor Hirohito," *New York Times*, 30 October 2016, p. A24.
- 29 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 7 May 1947, pp. 21695-718.
- 30 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 8 May 1947, pp. 21808-11.
- 31 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 7 May 1947, pp. 21651-88.
- 32 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 5 May 1947, pp. 21445-67.
- 33 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 7 May 1947, pp. 21695-718.
- 34 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 5 May 1947, pp. 21445-67.
- 35 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 3 October 1947, pp. 29969-97.
- 36 Edna Tow, "The Great Bombing of Chongqing and the Anti-Japanese War, 1937- 1945," in Mark Peattie, Edward Drea, and Hans van de Ven, eds., *The Battle for China: Essays on the Military History of the Sino-Japanese War of 1937-1945* (Stanford, Calif.: Stanford University Press, 2011), pp. 256-82. See

- Richard Overy, *The Bombing War: Europe, 1939-1945* (London: Allen Lane, 2013).
- 37 Paul Whitcomb Williams, "Legitimate Targets in Aerial Bombardment," *American Journal of International Law*, vol. 23, no. 3 (1929), pp. 570-81. Katherine E. McKinney, Scott D. Sagan, and Allen S. Weiner, "Why the Atomic Bombing of Hiroshima Would Be Illegal Today," *Bulletin of the Atomic Scientists*, vol. 76, no. 4 (2020), pp. 157-65.
- 38 Hague Convention (No. IV) Respecting the Laws and Customs of War on Land, Oct. 18, 1907, Art. 25, 36 Stat. 2277, T.I.A.S. 539.
- 39 Charles Rousseau, *Le droit des conflits armés* (Paris: Éditions Pedone, 1983), p. 360.
- 40 Williams, "Legitimate Targets in Aerial Bombardment."
- 41 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 2 May 1947, pp. 21373-76.
- 42 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 5 May 1947, pp. 21398-402.
- 43 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 5 May 1947, pp. 21383-91, 21477-85.
- 44 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 6 May 1947, pp. 21507-36.
- 45 Edna Tow, "The Great Bombing of Chongqing and the Anti-Japanese War, 1937- 1945," in Peattie, Drea, and van de Ven, eds., *Battle for China*, pp. 258-63.
- 46 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 29 April 1947, pp. 21068-81. *IMTFE Transcripts*, 30 April 1947, p. 21115.
- 47 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 21 May 1947, p. 22675.
- 48 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 21 May 1947, pp. 22672-73.
- 49 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 9 September 1947, pp. 28035-49.
- 50 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 16 May 1947, pp. 22437-39.
- 51 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 19 May 1947, pp. 22448-51.
- 52 *Liberation Daily* editorial, "Yuandong guoji fating shang de guaiju" [A Strange Show at the International Tribunal for the Far East], *Renmin Ribao* [*People's Daily*], 2 August 1946, p. 1.
- 53 Xinhua News Agency, "Fating qingxing youru erxi" [Situation in the Courtroom Looks Like Children's Play], *Renmin Ribao* [*People's Daily*], 27 July 1946, p. 1.
- 54 Moye, "Maik'e'ase shi zenyang guanzhi Riben de?" [How Does MacArthur Manage Japan?], *Renmin Ribao* [*People's Daily*], 11 August 1946, p. 1.
- 55 Xinhua News Agency, "Riban diguo zhuyi tusha Nanjing xuezhang" [Japanese Imperialists' Blood Debt from the Massacre in Nanjing], *Renmin*

- Ribao* [*People's Daily*], 1 August 1946, p. 1. Xinhua News Agency, "Qian Jinda jiaoshou Bader zhengming Rijun zai Nanjing canbao kongqian" [Former Professor at Jinling University Bates Testified About the Japanese Military's Unprecedented Brutality in Nanjing], *Renmin Ribao* [*People's Daily*], 2 August 1946, p. 1.
- 56 *Liberation Daily* editorial, "Yuandong guoji fating shang de guaiju" [A Strange Show at the International Tribunal for the Far East], *Renmin Ribao* [*People's Daily*], 2 August 1946, p. 1.
- 57 "Riben touxiang yizhounian" [First Anniversary of Japan's Surrender], *Renmin Ribao* [*People's Daily*], 17 August 1946, p. 1.
- 58 Moye, "Maikese shi zenyang guanzhi Riben de?" [How Does MacArthur Manage Japan?], *Renmin Ribao* [*People's Daily*], 11 August 1946, p. 1.
- 59 "Zhongguo Gongchandang zhongyang weiyuanhui 'qiqi' jinianri fabu dui shiju kouhao" [The CCP's Central Committee Published Slogans About Current Affairs on the "July 7" Anniversary], *Renmin Ribao* [*People's Daily*], 7 July 1947, p. 1. Xinhua News Agency, "Jiang Jieshi youru guoti" [Chiang Kai-shek Humiliates the Nation], *Renmin Ribao* [*People's Daily*], 4 August 1946, p. 1. Xinhua News Agency, "Gangcun chong Jiang junshi guwen" [Okamura Assumes the Role of Chiang's Military Adviser], *Renmin Ribao* [*People's Daily*], 3 December 1946, p. 1. Xinhua News Agency, "Yan'an juxing 'shuangshier' jinianhui" [Yan'an Held "December 12" Memorial Meeting], *Renmin Ribao* [*People's Daily*], 16 December 1946, p. 1.
- 60 Herbert P. Bix, *Hirohito and the Making of Modern Japan* (New York: HarperCollins, 2000), pp. 594-95. *Liberation Daily* editorial, "Yuandong guoji fating shang de guaiju" [A Strange Show at the International Tribunal for the Far East], *Renmin Ribao* [*People's Daily*], 2 August 1946, p. 1. "Jiu Nanjing weizhengfu 'hetan' yinmou ji shifang Riben zhanfan Gangcun Ningci Zhonggong fayanren biaoshi yanzheng yijian" [The CCP's Spokesperson Issues a Serious and Formal Statement on the Nanjing Puppet Government's Fake "Peace Talk" and Release of Japanese War Criminal Okamura Yasuji], *Renmin Ribao* [*People's Daily*], 29 January 1949, p. 1.
- 61 Xinhua News Agency, "Gangcun Ningci dao Xuzhou zhijie zhihui Jiang jun zuozhan" [Okamura Yasuji Sent to Xuzhou to Take Direct Command of Chiang's Army in Combat], *Renmin Ribao* [*People's Daily*], 16 June 1947, p. 1.
- 62 *Liberation Daily* editorial, "Zhanfan de pengyou" [War Criminals' Friend], *Renmin Ribao* [*People's Daily*], 10 December 1946, p. 1.

- 63 Mao Zedong, “Dui Nanjing maiguo zhengfu shifang Riben qinhua zhanfan Zhonggong zhongyang fabiao yanzheng shengming” [CCP Central Committee Issues a Formal Statement About the Traitorous Nanjing Government’s Release of Japanese War Criminals], *Renmin Ribao* [*People’s Daily*], 6 February 1949, p. 1. See “Gangcun Ningci ranman Zhongguo renmin xianxue” [Okamura Yasuji Is Fully Tainted with the Chinese People’s Fresh Blood], *Renmin Ribao* [*People’s Daily*], 6 February 1949, p. 1.
- 64 “Top War Criminals in Prison for Year,” *Nippon Times*, 9 May 1947, p. 3. This reprints the *Mainichi Shimbun* story.
- 65 “Life in Prison Is Soft, Dull,” *Life*, 26 January 1948, p. 90.
- 66 “War Crimes,” *Time*, 5 January 1948, pp. 24-25.
- 67 “Top War Criminals in Prison for Year,” *Nippon Times*, 9 May 1947, p. 3. See Kawabata Yasunari, *The Master of Go*, trans. Edward G. Seidensticker (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1972).
- 68 NAI, MEA file no. 6-NAI, FEA/48, Menon to Nehru, January 1948.
- 69 MMA, RG-5, box 75, folder 13, GHQ, “Two Years of Occupation,” August 1947. Allan B. Cole, George O. Totten, and Cecil H. Uyehara, *Socialist Parties in Postwar Japan* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1966).
- 70 “He Holds Japan Together,” *Nippon Times*, 8 January 1947.
- 71 MMA, RG-5, box 75, folder 13, GHQ, “Two Years of Occupation,” August 1947. Koseki Shoichi, *The Birth of Japan’s Postwar Constitution*, trans. Ray A. Moore (London: Routledge, 2018).
- 72 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Joint Chiefs to MacArthur, 23 July 1947.
- 73 MMA, RG-5, box 75, folder 13, GHQ, “Two Years of Occupation,” August 1947.
- 74 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 20 May 1947, pp. 22563-65.

20 Zelfverdediging bij Pearl Harbor

- 1 Truman speech, 12 March 1947, in Jussi Hanhimäki and Odd Arne Westad, eds., *The Cold War: A History in Documents and Eyewitness Accounts* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2004), pp. 115-18.
- 2 Benn Steil, *The Marshall Plan: Dawn of the Cold War* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 2019). For a critical view, see Michael Cox and Caroline Kennedy-

- Pipe, "The Tragedy of American Diplomacy?," *Journal of Cold War Studies*, vol. 7, no. 1 (2005), pp. 97-134.
- 3 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 21 May 1947, pp. 22691-95. Ian Mutsu, "Tribunal Overrules Soviet Prosecutor," *Nippon Times*, 27 May 1947, p. 1. Sidney B. Whipple, "Soviet Prosecutor Overruled by Webb," *Nippon Times*, 4 June 1947, p. 1. Frank White, "Tribunal Overrules Protest by Russian," *Nippon Times*, 5 June 1947, p. 1.
- 4 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 28 May 1947, pp. 23149-50.
- 5 BNA, FO 371/66553, "Japanese Criminals and Their Protectors," *Red Star*, 8 July 1947.
- 6 See Adam B. Ulam, *Stalin: The Man and His Era* (Boston: Beacon Press, 1989), p. 413. Václav Havel, "The Trial," *Open Letters: Selected Writings, 1965-1990* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1991), pp. 104-5.
- 7 BNA, FO 371/66553, Moscow embassy to Bevin, 17 May 1947.
- 8 BNA, FO 371/66553, Sergei Golunsky, "Trial of the Japanese War Criminals," *New Times*, no. 18, 1947, pp. 6-10.
- 9 "War Crimes," *Time*, 5 January 1948, pp. 24-25.
- 10 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 21 May 1947, pp. 22715-38; 22 May 1947, pp. 22740-58, 22825-36.
- 11 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 20 May 1947, pp. 22576-648.
- 12 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 22 May 1947, pp. 22971-75.
- 13 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 22 May 1947, pp. 22760-78.
- 14 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 20 May 1947, p. 22575.
- 15 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 28 May 1947, pp. 23152-70.
- 16 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 2 June 1947, p. 23346.
- 17 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 16 October 1947, pp. 31211-15.
- 18 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 9 June 1947, pp. 23788-829.
- 19 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 17 June 1947, pp. 24517-18, 24560-72.
- 20 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 28 May 1947, pp. 23172-77.
- 21 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 29 May 1947, pp. 23289-99.
- 22 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 4 June 1947, pp. 23557-58.
- 23 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 4 June 1947, pp. 23565-15.
- 24 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 5 June 1947, pp. 23617-44.
- 25 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 6 June 1947, pp. 23764-74; 9 June 1947, pp. 23776-82.
- 26 BNA, FO 371/66553, "Japanese Criminals and Their Protectors," *Red Star*, 8 July 1947.

- 27 BNA, FO 371/66554, Moscow embassy to Foreign Office, 5 August 1947. BNA, FO 371/66554, “The International Trial in Tokio” summary, *Soviet State and Law*, no. 3, 1947.
- 28 Sunil Khilnani, *The Idea of India* (New York: Farrar, Straus & Giroux, 1999), p. 4.
- 29 Nisid Hajari, *Midnight’s Furies: The Deadly Legacy of India’s Partition* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin Harcourt, 2015), pp. 133-34. Philip Ziegler, *Mountbatten* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1985), pp. 422-24.
- 30 BNA, WO 216/662, Eastern Command report, 24 August 1946.
- 31 “Paru hakase oi ni kataru!” [Wide-Ranging Discussion with Dr. Pal], *Bungei Shunju*, vol. 30, no. 17 (December 1952), pp. 100-108.
- 32 Yasmin Khan, *The Great Partition: The Making of India and Pakistan* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 2007), pp. 1-10, 63-67, 189. Patrick French, *Liberty or Death: India’s Journey to Independence and Division* (London: HarperCollins, 1997).
- 33 Caroline Elkins, *Legacy of Violence: A History of the British Empire* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 2022), p. 370. On British atrocities, see Caroline Elkins, *Imperial Reckoning: The Untold Story of Britain’s Gulag in Kenya* (New York: Henry Holt, 2005). On empire and decolonization, see, variously, David Armitage, “Greater Britain,” *American Historical Review*, vol. 104, no. 2 (April 1999), pp. 427-45; Partha Chatterjee, *The Black Hole of Empire: History of a Global Practice* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 2012); Timothy Harper, *The End of Empire and the Making of Malaya* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1999); and William Roger Louis, *Imperialism at Bay: The United States and the Decolonization of the British Empire, 1941-1945* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1987).
- 34 Elkins, *Legacy of Violence*, p. 372.
- 35 Thomas Borstelmann, *The Cold War and the Color Line: American Race Relations in the Global Arena* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 2001), pp. 67-74.
- 36 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 21 August 1947, p. 264II.
- 37 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 25 August 1947, pp. 26672-73.
- 38 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 12 June 1947, pp. 24165-77.
- 39 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 19 June 1947, pp. 24736-46.
- 40 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 10 June 1947, pp. 23874-83. Sidney B. Whipple, “Tribunal Approves Request for Recess,” *Nippon Times*, 12 June 1947, p. 1.

- 41 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 3, Webb to MacArthur, 12 June 1947.
- 42 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 4, Webb to Jaranilla, 12 June 1947. AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 4, Jaranilla to judges, 11 June 1947.
- 43 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 4, Webb to Jaranilla, 12 June 1947.
- 44 Frank White, "Class 'A' Suspects to Be Tried Soon, Keenan Declares," *Nippon Times*, 13 August 1947, p. 1.
- 45 BNA, FO 371/66553, Sargent to Shawcross, 19 July 1947.
- 46 BNA, FO 371/66553, Gascoigne to Bevin, 15 June 1947.
- 47 W. G. Beasley, *Japanese Imperialism, 1894-1945* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1991).
- 48 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 4 August 1947, pp. 24778-95.
- 49 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 8 August 1947, p. 25335.
- 50 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 5 August 1947, pp. 24881-84.
- 51 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 13 August 1947, pp. 25647-62.
- 52 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 13 August 1947, pp. 25647-62.
- 53 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 18 August 1947, p. 26077.
- 54 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 14 August 1947, pp. 25827-30.
- 55 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 14 August 1947, pp. 25817, 25860-73.
- 56 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 15 August 1947, pp. 25920-25, 25951-52.
- 57 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 15 August 1947, pp. 25961-64, 25966-74.
- 58 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 13 August 1947, pp. 25624-62.
- 59 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 12 August 1947, pp. 25614-17; 13 August 1947, pp. 25619-74I.
- 60 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 18 August 1947, pp. 26072-95.
- 61 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 18 August 1947, pp. 26166-79. See FDR to Hirohito, 6 December 1941, U.S. Department of State, *Peace and War: United States Foreign Policy, 1931-1941* (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1943), pp. 828-30.
- 62 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 13 August 1947, pp. 25647-62.
- 63 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 19 August 1947, pp. 26207-15.
- 64 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 20 August 1947, pp. 26352-57.
- 65 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 19 August 1947, pp. 26238-51, 26275-84.
- 66 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 19 August 1947, pp. 26254-56.

- 67 See Charles Beard, *President Roosevelt and the Coming of the War, 1941: A Study in Appearances and Realities* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1948); and Charles C. Tansill, *Back Door to War: The Roosevelt Foreign Policy, 1933-1941* (Chicago: Regnery, 1952). For critiques, see Robert H. Ferrell, "Pearl Harbor and the Revisionists," *The Historian*, vol. 17, no. 2 (Spring 1955), pp. 215-33; and R. J. C. Butow, "How Roosevelt Attacked Japan at Pearl Harbor," *Prologue*, vol. 28, no. 3 (Autumn 1996).
- 68 Robert E. Sherwood, *Roosevelt and Hopkins: An Intimate History* (New York: Harper, 1950), pp. 427-29.
- 69 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 12 August 1947, pp. 25516-17.
- 70 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 19 August 1947, pp. 26286-304; 20 August 1947, pp. 26305-48.
- 71 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 18 August 1947, pp. 26134-45.
- 72 Frank White, "Slow Typing Blamed for Delay in Presenting Final Note to U.S.," *Nippon Times*, 20 August 1947, p. 1.
- 73 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 26 August 1947, pp. 26768-69.
- 74 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 25 August 1947, pp. 26732-42.
- 75 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 29 August 1947, pp. 27182-90, 27201-10, 27235.
- 76 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 4 September 1947, pp. 27519-27.
- 77 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 2 September 1947, pp. 27324-34.
- 78 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 29 August 1947, pp. 27169-76.
- 79 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 3 September 1947, pp. 27473-75.
- 80 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 5 September 1947, pp. 27761-85.
- 81 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 4 September 1947, pp. 27565-73-D.
- 82 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 29 August 1947, pp. 27211-28.
- 83 Michel Paradis, *Last Mission to Tokyo: The Extraordinary Story of the Doolittle Raiders and Their Final Fight for Justice* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 2020), pp. 324-27.
- 84 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 3 September 1947, pp. 27443-70.
- 85 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 29 August 1947, pp. 27139-42.
- 86 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 5 September 1947, pp. 27693-722. Frank White, "Death of Britishers Said Caused by Tojo," *Nippon Times*, 6 September 1947, p. 1.

21 De keizerswals

- 1 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 21 August 1947, pp. 26398-412.
- 2 Russell Brines, "Stale Propaganda He Originated Used by Araki in Fight for Life," *Nippon Times*, 12 September 1947, pp. 1-2. Frank White, "Gen. Araki on Stand at Tokyo Tribunal," *Nippon Times*, 11 September 1947, pp. 1-2. *IMTFE Transcripts*, 10 September 1947, p. 28170.
- 3 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 13 November 1947, pp. 33080-168.
- 4 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 10 September 1947, pp. 28108-22. Ian Mutsu, "A-Class War Suspects Expected to Take Stand Individually Soon," *Nippon Times*, 8 September 1947, pp. 1-2.
- 5 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Comyns Carr to Shawcross (unsent), 6 October 1947.
- 6 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Comyns Carr to Shawcross, 2 January 1948.
- 7 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 28 November 1947, pp. 34111-99.
- 8 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 5 November 1947, p. 32432.
- 9 Arnold C. Brackman, *The Other Nuremberg: The Untold Story of the Tokyo War Crime Trials* (London: Collins, 1989), p. 381.
- 10 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 24 November 1947, p. 33812-80.
- 11 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 6 November 1947, pp. 32578-658.
- 12 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 7 November 1947, pp. 32672-77.
- 13 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 6 October 1947, pp. 30125-35.
- 14 Herbert P. Bix, *Hirohito and the Making of Modern Japan* (New York: HarperCollins, 2000), pp. 596-97.
- 15 MMA, RG-5, box 60, Webb folder, Webb to Chifley, 1947.
- 16 MMA, RG-5, box 60, Webb folder, Webb to MacArthur, 11 February 1948.
- 17 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 14 November 1946, Kido diary, 30 November 1941, p. 10468. Koichi Kido, *The Diary of Marquis Kido, 1931-45* (Frederick, Md.: University Publications of America, 1984), 30 November 1941, p. 321.
- 18 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 4, wallet 4, "The Emperor was the leader," October 1947.
- 19 "Sir William Webb on Protecting Allies from Insult," *North-China Daily News*, 12 February 1948, p. 2. "A 'Dead Man' Speaks," *Life*, 26 January 1948, pp. 87-90.
- 20 Mei Ruao, "A Vote on the Right to Life," March 1948, in Mei Xiaobao and Mei Xiaokan, eds., *Mei Ruao Dongjing shenpan wengao* [The Tokyo Trial

- Manuscripts of Mei Ruao] (Shanghai: Shanghai Jiaotong University Press, 2013), pp. 393-400.
- 21 “Finds No Hirohito Guilt,” *New York Times*, 26 September 1947, p. 13.
- 22 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 25 September 1947, pp. 29304-5.
- 23 MMA, RG-44a, box 4, folder 23, Terasaki folder, Terasaki to Fellers, 19 December 1947.
- 24 NAI, MEA file no. 6-NAI, FEA/48, Menon to Nehru, January 1948. See K. P. S. Menon, *Many Worlds: An Autobiography* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1965), pp. 244-49.
- 25 Frank White, “Tojo on Trial,” *Far East Stars and Stripes Weekly Review*, 2 November 1947, p. 6.
- 26 Kido Koichi, *Kido Koichi nikki: Tokyo saiban-ki* [Kido Koichi Diary: The Tokyo Trial Period] (Tokyo: University of Tokyo Press, 1980), p. 447. BNA, LCO 2/2992, Comyns Carr to Shawcross, 2 January 1948.
- 27 Frank White, “Tojo on Trial,” *Far East Stars and Stripes Weekly Review*, 2 November 1947, p. 6.
- 28 Kido, *Kido Koichi nikki: Tokyo saiban-ki*, p. 447.
- 29 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Reed to Shawcross, 11 November 1947.
- 30 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Comyns Carr to Shawcross (unsent), 6 October 1947.
- 31 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Comyns Carr to Reed, 21 October 1947.
- 32 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Comyns Carr to Shawcross, 21 October 1947.
- 33 Kido, *Kido Koichi nikki: Tokyo saiban-ki*, p. 451.
- 34 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 15 October 1947, p. 30910.
- 35 Brackman, *Other Nuremberg*, p. 369.
- 36 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 15 October 1947, pp. 30947-48.
- 37 Kido, *Kido Koichi nikki: Tokyo saiban-ki*, p. 449.
- 38 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 14 October 1947, pp. 30711-878.
- 39 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 14 October 1947, pp. 30711-878.
- 40 Kido, *Kido Koichi nikki: Tokyo saiban-ki*, p. 449.
- 41 *Kido Diary*, 24 July 1943, p. 363.
- 42 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 22 October 1947, pp. 31552-53.
- 43 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 12 November 1946, *Kido diary*, 7 August 1941, pp. 10198-201.
- 44 *Kido Diary*, 12 October 1941, pp. 310-11.
- 45 *Kido Diary*, 13 October 1941, pp. 311-12.
- 46 *Kido Diary*, 15 and 16 October 1941, pp. 312-14.

- 47 *Kido Diary*, 17 and 20 October 1941, pp. 314-15.
- 48 See Steven Levitsky and Daniel Ziblatt, *How Democracies Die* (New York: Crown, 2018); and Robert O. Paxton, *The Anatomy of Fascism* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 2004).
- 49 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 16 October 1947, pp. 31179-228.
- 50 *Kido Diary*, 8 December 1941, pp. 322-23.
- 51 *Kido Diary*, 10 December 1941, p. 323; 14-15 December 1941, p. 324; 30 December 1941, p. 325.
- 52 See Fred Iklé, *Every War Must End* (New York: Columbia University Press, 1971); Gideon Rose, *How Wars End: Why We Always Fight the Last Battle* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 2011); H. E. Goemans, *War and Punishment: The Causes of War Termination and the First World War* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 2000).
- 53 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 15 October 1947, pp. 30879-31062.
- 54 *Kido Diary*, 15 February 1942, pp. 328-29.
- 55 *Kido Diary*, 16 February 1942, p. 329.
- 56 *Kido Diary*, 9 March 1942, p. 330.
- 57 *Kido Diary*, 7 and 11 May 1942, pp. 332-33.
- 58 *Kido Diary*, 13 March 1942, p. 331.
- 59 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 15 October 1947, pp. 30879-31062.
- 60 *Kido Diary*, 11 June 1942, p. 336.
- 61 *Kido Diary*, 5 February 1944, p. 378.
- 62 *Kido Diary*, 23 September 1943, pp. 368-69.
- 63 *Kido Diary*, 7, 24, and 30 November 1944, 27 December 1944, pp. 401, 403.
- 64 *Kido Diary*, 16 February and 18 March 1945, pp. 407, 410. Motoko Rich, "This Survivor of the Firebombing of Tokyo Won't Let Us Forget," *New York Times*, 6 September 2020, p. F6.
- 65 *Kido Diary*, 18 March 1945, p. 410. Bix, Hirohito, p. 491. Richard B. Frank, *Downfall: The End of the Imperial Japanese Empire* (New York: Random House, 1999), pp. 18-19.
- 66 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 16 October 1947, pp. 31122-43. See *Kido Diary*, 5 April 1945, pp. 417-28.
- 67 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 16 October 1947, pp. 31143-228.
- 68 *Kido Diary*, 6 January 1944, pp. 373-75.
- 69 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 16 October 1947, pp. 31177-79.
- 70 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 16 October 1947, pp. 31179-228.

- 71 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 17 October 1947, pp. 31229-92.
- 72 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Comyns Carr to Shawcross, 2 January 1948.
- 73 Kido, *Kido Koichi nikki: Tokyo saiban-ki*, pp. 447-49. BNA, LCO 2/2992, Comyns Carr to Shawcross, 2 January 1948.
- 74 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Comyns Carr to Reed, 21 October 1947.
- 75 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 22 October 1947, p. 31524.
- 76 *Kido Diary*, 13 October 1941, pp. 311-12.
- 77 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 18 October 1947, pp. 31313-96.
- 78 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 18 October 1947, pp. 31313-96.
- 79 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 22 October 1947, pp. 31483-561.
- 80 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Comyns Carr to Shawcross, 2 January 1948. "The Saionji-Harada Memoirs," Military Intelligence Section of the U.S. Far East Command, at Donovan Research Library, Armor School Research Library, Fort Benning, Georgia. AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 4, wallet 5, Webb to Bailey, 22 October 1947.
- 81 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 23 October 1947, pp. 31562-614.
- 82 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 21 October 1947, pp. 31397-482.
- 83 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 22 October 1947, pp. 31483-561.
- 84 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 23 October 1947, pp. 31562-614.
- 85 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 23 October 1947, pp. 31562-614.
- 86 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Comyns Carr to Reed, 21 October 1947.
- 87 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Comyns Carr to Shawcross (unsent), 6 October 1947.
- 88 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Reed to Shawcross, 11 November 1947.
- 89 BNA, LCO 371/69837, Gascoigne to Bevin, 20 December 1947.
- 90 Bix, *Hirohito*, pp. 624-28.
- 91 "He Holds Japan Together," *Nippon Times*, 8 January 1947.
- 92 Bix, *Hirohito*, pp. 628-31.
- 93 Arthur M. Goul, "Emperor Breaks Precedent with Speech at A-Bomb Site," *Nippon Times*, 8 December 1947. United Press, "Hirohito Rules Out New 'Pearl Harbor,'" *New York Times*, 8 December 1947, p. 1. 94. BNA, FO 371/69837, Gascoigne to Bevin, 20 December 1947.
- 95 Bix, *Hirohito*, p. 631.
- 96 NAI, MEA file no. 6-NAI, FEA/48, Menon to Nehru, January 1948. Menon, *Many Worlds*, p. 249.
- 97 BNA, FO 371/69912, Killearn-Hirohito conversation, 25 January 1948.

- 98 BNA, FO 371/69912, Henniker to Lascelles, 12 February 1948. BNA, FO 371/69912, Lascelles to Henniker, 13 February 1948. BNA, FO 371/69912, Gascoigne to Bevin, 31 March 1948.
- 99 MMA, RG-5, box 60, Webb folder, Evatt to MacArthur, 1947. AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 4, wallet 5, Webb to Evatt, 29 September 1947.
- 100 MMA, RG-5, box 60, Webb folder, Webb to Chifley, 1947. MMA, RG-5, box 60, Webb folder, Webb to Chifley, 17 October 1947.
- 101 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Gascoigne to Bevin, 9 October 1947.
- 102 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 4, wallet 5, MacArthur to Chifley, 7 October 1947.
- 103 MMA, RG-5, box 60, Webb folder, Webb to MacArthur, 7 October 1947.
- 104 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 4, wallet 5, Webb to MacArthur, 17 October 1947. MMA, RG-5, box 60, Webb folder, Webb to MacArthur, 26 October 1947.
- 105 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 4, wallet 5, Webb to Chifley, 17 October 1947.
- 106 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 4, wallet 5, Webb to MacArthur, 6 October 1947.
- 107 MMA, RG-5, box 60, Webb folder, Webb to MacArthur, 13 October 1947.
- 108 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 4, wallet 5, Chifley to Webb, 16 October 1947. MMA, RG-5, box 60, Webb folder, Chifley to Webb, 24 October 1947.
- 109 Brackman, *Other Nuremberg*, p. 375.
- 110 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 7 November 1947, pp. 32661-72.
- 111 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 4, wallet 5, Webb to MacArthur, 6 November 1947.
- 112 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Gascoigne to Bevin, 10 November 1947. BNA, LCO 2/2992, Gascoigne to Bevin, 11 November 1947.
- 113 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Gascoigne to Bevin, 27 November 1947.
- 114 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Gascoigne to Bevin, 10 November 1947. *IMTFE Transcripts*, 10 November 1947, pp. 32774-76.

22 'Het grootste verdriet van mijn leven'

- 1 Togo Shigenori, *The Cause of Japan*, trans. Togo Fumihiko and Ben Bruce Blakeney (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1956), pp. 223-24.

- 2 Togo Shigehiko, *Sofu, Togo Shigenori no shogai* [Life of Grandfather Togo Shigenori] (Tokyo: Bungei Shunju, 1993), p. 450.
- 3 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet II, Hayden note, 25 July 1946.
- 4 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet II, Edith Togo to Morgan, 8 June 1945 (actually 1946).
- 5 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet II, Webb to Walbridge, 12 June 1946.
- 6 Togo, *Sofu, Togo Shigenori no shogai*, pp. 430-36.
- 7 Frank White, "Togo Admits Facts Kept from Throne," *Nippon Times*, 20 December 1947, pp. 1-2. United Press, "Tojo, Togo Drafted Reply for Emperor," *Nippon Times*, 23 December 1947, pp. 1-2.
- 8 Arnold C. Brackman, *The Other Nuremberg: The Untold Story of the Tokyo War Crime Trials* (London: Collins, 1989), p. 384.
- 9 See Supreme Commander for the Allied Powers, *Political Reorientation of Japan: September 1945 to September 1948* (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1949), vol. 1, pp. 340-41.
- 10 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 18 December 1947, pp. 35746-50.
- 11 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 17 December 1947, pp. 35617-52. *IMTFE Transcripts*, 18 December 1947, pp. 35653-73.
- 12 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 18 December 1947, pp. 35746-51.
- 13 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 26 December 1947, p. 36134.
- 14 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 19 December 1947, pp. 25850-52. *IMTFE Transcripts*, 18 December 1947, pp. 35752-91.
- 15 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 18 December 1947, pp. 35665-739.
- 16 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 18 December 1947, pp. 35752-91.
- 17 MMA, RG-5, box 60, Webb folder, Australian mission to MacArthur, 8 December 1947.
- 18 Brackman, *Other Nuremberg*, p. 387.
- 19 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 19 December 1947, pp. 35830-60.
- 20 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 18 December 1947, p. 35740.
- 21 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 23 December 1947, p. 36032.
- 22 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 26 December 1947, p. 36139.
- 23 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 18 December 1947, pp. 35799-810. White, "Togo Admits Facts Kept from Throne."
- 24 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Comyns Carr to Shawcross, 2 January 1948.
- 25 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 22 December 1947, pp. 35889-968.

- 26 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 23 December 1947, pp. 35969-36048.
 27 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 23 December 1947, pp. 35969-36048.
 28 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 22 December 1947, pp. 35889-968.
 29 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 23 December 1947, pp. 35969-36048.
 30 “Keenan kenji no irei no jinmon” [Prosecutor Keenan’s Unconventional
 Questioning], *Asahi Shimbun*, 25 December 1947, p. 1.
 31 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 24 December 1947, pp. 36049-86.
 32 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 26 December 1947, pp. 36093-115.
 33 Togo, *Sofu, Togo Shigenori no shogai*, pp. 430-36.

23 Tojo in de getuigenbank

- 1 United Press, “Tribunal Packed for Tojo Phase,” *Nippon Times*, 27 December
 1947, p. 1.
 2 Frank White, “Tojo on Trial,” *Far East Stars and Stripes Weekly Review*, 2 No-
 vember 1947, p. 6.
 3 “A ‘Dead Man’ Speaks,” *Life*, 26 January 1948, pp. 87-90.
 4 “War Crimes,” *Time*, 5 January 1948, pp. 24-25.
 5 “War Crimes,” *Time*, 5 January 1948, pp. 24-25.
 6 Russell Brines, “Tojo Better Drawing Card than Lamour, Scalpers Find,”
Nippon Times, 7 January 1948, p. 1.
 7 Frank L. White, “We Made Tojo a Hero,” *New York Herald Tribune*, 1 August
 1948, pp. SM5, 12.
 8 “A ‘Dead Man’ Speaks,” *Life*, 26 January 1948, pp. 87-90.
 9 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Comyns Carr to Shawcross, 2 January 1948.
 10 NAI, MEA file no. 6-NAI, FEA/48, Menon to Nehru, January 1948.
 11 Lindesay Parrott, “Tokyo Reporters Assess Tojo Trial,” *New York Times*,
 18 July 1948, p. 30.
 12 “Testimony of Tojo Is Commercial Flop,” *New York Times*, 18 February 1948,
 p. 12. “Tojo Outsold as Author by U.S. Prosecutor in Battle of Books from
 War Crimes Trial,” *New York Times*, 25 May 1948, p. 16.
 13 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 18 November 1946, Tojo interrogation, 7 February 1946,
 p. 10706.
 14 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 28 August 1947, Tojo interrogation, 11 March 1946,
 pp. 27060-65.

- 15 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 29 December 1947, pp. 36196-218, 36255-65.
- 16 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 29 December 1947, pp. 36218-362.
- 17 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 30 December 1947, pp. 36364-98, 36407-10.
- 18 Tojo speech, 16 February 1942, T. R. Sareen, ed., *Select Documents on Indian National Army* (Delhi: Agam Prakashan, 1988), pp. 8-10.
- 19 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 6 January 1948, pp. 36799-800.
- 20 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 29 December 1947, pp. 36204-5.
- 21 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 30 December 1947, pp. 36405-7, 36364-83.
- 22 Hague Convention (No. IV) Respecting the Laws and Customs of War on Land, Oct. 18, 1907, Art. 6, 36 Stat. 2277, T.I.A.S. 539.
- 23 Michel Paradis, *Last Mission to Tokyo: The Extraordinary Story of the Doolittle Raiders and Their Final Fight for Justice* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 2020), pp. 55, 67, 169, 196.
- 24 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 30 December 1947, pp. 36364-83, 36412-25.
- 25 See Jeremy A. Yellen, *The Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere: When Total Empire Met Total War* (Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell University Press, 2019).
- 26 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 30 December 1947, pp. 36364-83, 36426-88.
- 27 "How Japanese Newspapers Played Up Tojo Affidavit," *Nippon Times*, 28 December 1947, pp. 1-2.
- 28 "He Holds Japan Together," *Nippon Times*, 8 January 1947.
- 29 "Tojo's Stock Rises but He Is Not Likely to Become a Martyr," *Nippon Times*, 3 January 1948, pp. 1-2.
- 30 Peter Kalischer, "Bald Headed, Sardonic Tojo Still Plays Up to Gallery," *Nippon Times*, 1 January 1948, p. 1.
- 31 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 30 December 1947, p. 36523.
- 32 Frank White, "Keenan Grills Tojo on East Asia Sphere and Causes of War," *Nippon Times*, 1 January 1948, pp. 1-2.
- 33 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 2, wallet 1, Webb judgment, p. 236, 17 September 1948.
- 34 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 31 December 1947, pp. 36518-33. White, "Keenan Grills Tojo on East Asia Sphere and Causes of War."
- 35 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Comyns Carr to Shawcross, 2 January 1948.
- 36 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Comyns Carr to Shawcross, 2 January 1948.
- 37 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 6 January 1948, pp. 36782-84. "A 'Dead Man' Speaks," *Life*, 26 January 1948, pp. 87-90.
- 38 LCO 2/2992, Comyns Carr to Reed, 21 October 1947.

- 39 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Comyns Carr to Shawcross, 2 January 1948.
- 40 Frank White, "Tojo Says Emperor Did Not Want War."
- 41 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 6 January 1948, pp. 36728-804. Russell Brines, "Tojo Loses Grip as Grilling Ends," *Nippon Times*, 8 January 1948, p. 1.
- 42 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 31 December 1947, pp. 36521-40. White, "Keenan Grills Tojo on East Asia Sphere and Causes of War."
- 43 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 2 January 1948, pp. 36556-73. Frank White, "War Is Not a Crime, Tojo Holds at Trial," *Nippon Times*, 3 January 1948, pp. 1-2.
- 44 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 5 January 1948, pp. 36642-727.
- 45 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 2 January 1948, pp. 36557-640.
- 46 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 6 January 1948, pp. 36728-804. Brines, "Tojo Loses Grip as Grilling Ends."
- 47 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 2 January 1948, pp. 36557-640. On Japanese expansionism and Tojo's views on Japan's rule over the region, see Yellen, *Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere*.
- 48 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 6 January 1948, pp. 36728-804. Brines, "Tojo Loses Grip as Grilling Ends."
- 49 "War Crimes," *Time*, 5 January 1948, pp. 24-25.
- 50 B. V. A. Röling, *The Tokyo Trial and Beyond: Reflections of a Peacemaker*, ed. Antonio Cassese (Cambridge: Polity, 1993), p. 34.
- 51 Xinhua News Agency, "Meidi baobi Riben zhanfan" [American Imperialists Protect Japanese War Criminals], *Renmin Ribao* [*People's Daily*], 21 January 1948, p. 2.
- 52 "A 'Dead Man' Speaks," *Life*, 26 January 1948, pp. 87-90.
- 53 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 4, wallet 8, Webb to Latham, 12 February 1948.
- 54 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 4, wallet 3, Webb to MacArthur, 11 February 1948. MMA, RG-5, box 60, Webb folder, Webb to MacArthur, 11 February 1948.
- 55 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Comyns Carr to Shawcross, 2 January 1948.
- 56 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Shawcross to Jowitt, 23 January 1948.
- 57 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Jowitt to Shawcross, 29 January 1948.

- 1 George F. Kennan, *Memoirs, 1925-1950* (Boston: Little, Brown, 1967), vol. 1,
p. 371.
- 2 Nick Kapur, *Japan at the Crossroads: Conflict and Compromise After Anpo*
(Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 2018), pp. 9-10.
- 3 Odd Arne Westad, *The Cold War: A World History* (New York: Basic Books,
2017), pp. 134-38. John Lewis Gaddis, *Strategies of Containment: A Critical
Appraisal of American National Security Policy During the Cold War* (Oxford:
Oxford University Press, 2005), pp. 24-52. Michael Schaller, *The American
Occupation of Japan: The Origins of the Cold War in Asia* (Oxford: Oxford
University Press, 1985), pp. 90-92.
- 4 John W. Dower, "A Rejoinder," *Pacific Historical Review*, vol. 57, no. 2 (May
1988), p. 207.
- 5 John Lewis Gaddis, *George F. Kennan: An American Life* (New York: Penguin,
2011), p. 303.
- 6 Gaddis, *Kennan*, pp. 147-54, 212.
- 7 Walter Isaacson and Evan Thomas, *The Wise Men: Six Friends and the World
They Made* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1986), pp. 171-73.
- 8 Gaddis, *Kennan*, pp. 67-69, 109, 113.
- 9 George F. Kennan, "Diplomacy in the Modern World," *American Diplo-
macy* (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1984), pp. 91-103. For other
excellent studies of Kennan, see Barton Gellman, *Contending with Kennan:
Toward a Philosophy of American Power* (New York: Praeger, 1984); Nicholas
Thompson, *The Hawk and the Dove: Paul Nitze, George Kennan, and the
History of the Cold War* (New York: Henry Holt, 2009); Walter L. Hixson,
George F. Kennan: Cold War Iconoclast (New York: Columbia University Press,
1989); David Mayers, *George Kennan and the Dilemmas of U.S. Foreign Policy*
(New York: Oxford University Press, 1988); Wilson D. Miscamble, *George
F. Kennan and the Making of American Foreign Policy, 1947-1950* (Princeton:
Princeton University Press, 1992); and Anders Stephanson, *Kennan and the
Art of Foreign Policy* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1989).
- 10 Gaddis, *Kennan*, pp. 251, 258-59, 272-75.
- 11 X (George F. Kennan), "The Sources of Soviet Conduct," *Foreign Affairs*,
vol. 25, no. 4 (July 1947), pp. 566-82. For a brilliant interpretation of the "X"
article, see Gaddis, *Kennan*, pp. 259-62, 694.

- 12 Kennan, *Memoirs*, vol. 1, pp. 368-72. Gaddis, *Strategies of Containment*, pp. 35-49. Paul J. Heer, *Mr. X and the Pacific: George F. Kennan and American Policy in East Asia* (Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell University Press, 2018), pp. 50-51, 214-35.
- 13 Kennan to Marshall, PPS/10, 14 October 1947, *The State Department Policy Planning Staff Papers 1947* (New York: Garland, 1983), vol. 1, pp. 108-14.
- 14 Kennan, *Memoirs*, vol. 1, p. 381. Heer, *Mr. X and the Pacific*, pp. 215-16.
- 15 Kennan to Hull, 19 October 1944, *FRUS: Diplomatic Papers, 1944* (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1966), vol. 4, p. 1209.
- 16 Kennan, *Memoirs*, vol. 1, pp. 260-61. See Anne Applebaum, *Gulag: A History* (New York: Random House, 2003), p. 568.
- 17 Gaddis, *Kennan*, p. 300.
- 18 Kennan to Marshall, PPS/10, 14 October 1947, *Policy Planning Staff Papers 1947*, vol. 1, pp. 108-14.
- 19 Heer, *Mr. X and the Pacific*, p. 63.
- 20 HSTL, Truman diary, 25 July 1947.
- 21 Kennan, *Memoirs*, vol. 1, pp. 382-91.
- 22 Heer, *Mr. X and the Pacific*, pp. 60, 85-88.
- 23 HSTL, PSF, box 178, NSC files, Army recommendations for NSC 13/1, 29 September 1948.
- 24 MMA, RG-9, box 161, folder DA, MacArthur to Draper, 9 January 1948.
- 25 MMA, RG-5, box 32, Kennan folder, Kennan visit memorandum, 27 February 1948.
- 26 Heer, *Mr. X and the Pacific*, p. 66.
- 27 MacArthur memcon, PPS/28/2, 1 March 1948, *The State Department Policy Planning Staff Papers 1948* (New York: Garland, 1983), vol. 2, pp. 184-86.
- 28 Kennan, *Memoirs*, vol. 1, pp. 382-91.
- 29 MMA, RG-5, box 32, Kennan folder, Kennan to MacArthur, 2 March 1948. Kennan, *Memoirs*, vol. 1, pp. 384-85.
- 30 Gaddis, *Strategies of Containment*, p. 76.
- 31 MacArthur-Kennan memcon, PPS/28/2, 5 March 1948, *Policy Planning Staff Papers 1948*, vol. 2, pp. 186-97. Kennan, *Memoirs*, vol. 1, pp. 385-86. See BNA, FO 371/69912, Gascoigne to Bevin, 6 February 1948.
- 32 Heer, *Mr. X and the Pacific*, p. 70.
- 33 MacArthur-Kennan memcon, PPS/28/2, 21 March 1948, *Policy Planning Staff Papers 1948*, vol. 2, pp. 196-203.

- 34 Kennan memorandum, PPS/28/2, 25 March 1948, *Policy Planning Staff Papers 1948*, vol. 2, pp. 203-43.
- 35 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 10 March 1948, pp. 43046-233.
- 36 Kennan memorandum, PPS/28/2, 25 March 1948, *Policy Planning Staff Papers 1948*, vol. 2, pp. 203-43.
- 37 Niccolò Machiavelli, *The Prince*, trans. Harvey C. Mansfield Jr. (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1985), ch. VIII, pp. 34-38.
- 38 Minoru Shikita and Shinichi Tsuchiya, *Crime and Criminal Policy in Japan: Analysis and Evaluation of the Showa Era, 1926-1988* (New York: Springer-Verlag, 1992), pp. 102-4.
- 39 Kennan memorandum, PPS/28/2, 25 March 1948, *Policy Planning Staff Papers 1948*, vol. 2, pp. 203-43.
- 40 Kennan to Lovett, 23 March 1948, *FRUS 1948* (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1974), vol. 6, pp. 689-90. Kennan-Dening memcon, 28 May 1948, *FRUS 1948*, vol. 6, pp. 788-94. HSTL, PSF, box 178, NSC files, NSC meeting on NSC 13/1, 30 September 1948.
- 41 Kennan memcon, 3 June 1948, *FRUS 1948*, vol. 6, pp. 801-7.
- 42 Gaddis, *Kennan*, p. 307.
- 43 Kennan memorandum, PPS/28/2, 25 March 1948, *Policy Planning Staff Papers 1948*, vol. 2, pp. 203-43.
- 44 Richard H. Minear, "Nishi Amane and the Reception of Western Law in Japan," *Monumenta Nipponica*, vol. 28, no. 2 (Summer 1973), pp. 151-75. J. E. de Becker, "Law System of Japan," *Georgetown Law Journal*, vol. 10, no. 3 (April 1922), pp. 1-22.
- 45 Kennan memorandum, PPS/28/2, 25 March 1948, *Policy Planning Staff Papers 1948*, vol. 2, pp. 203-43.
- 46 Alexander Cooley, *Base Politics: Democratic Change and the U.S. Military Overseas* (Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell University Press, 2008). Andrew Yeo, *Activists, Alliances, and Anti-U.S. Base Protests* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2011).
- 47 Kennan memorandum, PPS/28/2, 25 March 1948, *Policy Planning Staff Papers 1948*, vol. 2, pp. 203-43.
- 48 Saltzman to Butterworth, 9 April 1948, *FRUS 1948*, vol. 6, pp. 727-36.
- 49 Heer, *Mr. X and the Pacific*, p. 78. Butler to Lovett, 26 May 1948, *FRUS 1948*, vol. 6, pp. 775-76. Lovett to Royall, 28 October 1948, *FRUS 1948*, vol. 6, pp. 1035-40.

- 50 MMA, RG-9, box 156, War Department Plans and Operations Division chief
of staff to MacArthur, 8 June 1948.
- 51 HSTL, PSF, box 178, NSC files, State Department recommendations on U.S.
policy toward Japan, 2 June 1948. HSTL, PSF, box 178, NSC files, State Depart-
ment recommendations on U.S. policy toward Japan, 24 September 1948.
This paper, with slight modications, would become NSC 13/2.
- 52 Heer, *Mr. X and the Pacific*, pp. 76-79.
- 53 HSTL, PSF, box 178, NSC files, NSC meeting, 7 October 1948. NSC 13/2,
FRUS 1948, vol. 6, pp. 857-62. Heer, *Mr. X and the Pacific*, pp. 79-80.
- 54 HSTL, PSF, box 178, NSC files, Souers to Truman, 27 October 1948. HSTL, PSF,
box 178, NSC files, Truman note, 5 November 1948.
- 55 Heer, *Mr. X and the Pacific*, pp. 80-88.
- 56 Kennan-Dening memcon, 28 May 1948, *FRUS 1948*, vol. 6, pp. 788-94.
- 57 NAI, MEA file no. 6-NAI, FEA/48, Menon to Nehru, January 1948.
- 58 Kennan, *Memoirs*, vol. I, p. 393.
- 59 Kapur, *Japan at the Crossroads*, pp. 9-11.
- 60 Westad, *Cold War*, pp. 136-37.

25 Dagen des oordeels

- 1 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 7, Tojo statement, 8 January
1948.
- 2 Togo Shigenori, *The Cause of Japan*, trans. Togo Fumihiko and Ben Bruce
Blakeney (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1956), p. 339.
- 3 "Spots on the Symbol," *Time*, 7 June 1948, p. 37.
- 4 MMA, RG-5, box 107, folder 2, Sebald to Benninghoff, 26 October 1948.
- 5 Lindsay Parrott, "Hirohito's Reign Seen Nearing End," *New York Times*,
25 May 1948, p. 16.
- 6 BNA, FO 371/69837, Gascoigne to MacDermot, 26 June 1948.
- 7 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 2, Webb to Higgins, 6 October
1948.
- 8 MMA, RG-44a, box 4, folder 23, Terasaki file, Fellers to Terasaki, 8 July 1948.
- 9 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Comyns Carr to Shawcross, 2 January 1948.
- 10 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Reed to Shawcross, 11 November 1947.
- 11 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 11 February 1948, pp. 38948-39120.

- 12 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 11-27 February 1948, pp. 38989-41710; 1-2 March 1948, pp. 41711-42076.
- 13 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 18 February 1948, pp. 39884-40087.
- 14 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 11 February 1948, pp. 38951-53. "Sir William Webb on Protecting Allies from Insult," *North-China Daily News*, 12 February 1948, p. 2.
- 15 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 2-29 March 1948, pp. 42076-45556; 1-15 April 1948, pp. 46202-48109.
- 16 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 10 March 1948, pp. 43161-62.
- 17 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 16 April 1948, p. 48412.
- 18 "Tojo Outsold as Author by U.S. Prosecutor in Battle of Books from War Crimes Trial," *New York Times*, 25 May 1948, p. 16.
- 19 "The Tokyo Trial," *New York Times*, 12 February 1948, p. 22.
- 20 MMA, RG-5, box 115, folder 15, Japanese defense counsel to MacArthur, 20 May 1948; U.S. defense attorneys to MacArthur, 23 May 1948.
- 21 "Tokyo Counsel Kept On," *New York Times*, 27 May 1948, p. 13.
- 22 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 2, Webb to Allan, 24 March 1948.
- 23 Mei to Sun and Wang, 8 May 1948, Mei Xiaobao and Mei Xiaokan, eds., *Mei Ruao Dongjing shenpan wengao* [The Tokyo Trial Manuscripts of Mei Ruao] (Shanghai: Shanghai Jiaotong University Press, 2013), p. 7.
- 24 Fang Jinyu, "Zhongguo faguan Mei Ruao" [Chinese Judge Mei Ruao], *Li-aowang Zhoukan* [Outlook Weekly], December 1985, p. 46.
- 25 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 8, Webb to Latham, 1 April 1948.
- 26 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 2, Webb to Rex, 31 March 1948.
- 27 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 2, Webb to Byrne, 17 August 1948.
- 28 NL-HaNA, 2.21.27, folder 27, Röling to Delphine, 25 June 1948.
- 29 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 10, Shaw to Burton, January 1948.
- 30 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 4, Webb to Wright, 26 January 1948.
- 31 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 19, Webb to judges, 17 May 1948. AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 4, Webb to Mei, 28 June 1948. AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 4, Webb to Wootton,

- 22 October 1947. AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 20, Webb to Patrick, McDougall, and Northcroft, 24 September 1947.
- 32 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 2, Webb to Renner, 14 July 1948.
- 33 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 4, Webb to Jaranilla, 14 May 1948.
- 34 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 2, Webb to Higgins, 9 March 1948.
- 35 MMA, RG-5, box 107, Chifley to MacArthur, 25 January 1948. AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 10, Bailey to Webb, 9 January 1948. MMA, RG-5, box 60, Webb folder, Webb to Latham, 18 December 1947.
- 36 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 10, Webb to Shaw, 21 January 1948.
- 37 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 10, Webb to Latham, 27 January 1948.
- 38 MMA, RG-5, box 107, Webb to MacArthur, 26 January 1948. MMA, RG-5, box 107, MacArthur to Chifley, 27 January 1948.
- 39 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 10, MacArthur to Chifley, 30 January 1948. AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 8, Webb to Latham, 2 February 1948.
- 40 Webb praised Quincy Wright's article "The Law of the Nuremberg Trial," *American Journal of International Law*, vol. 41, no. 1 (January 1947), pp. 38-72.
- 41 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 3, Webb to MacArthur, 12 February 1948. MMA, RG-5 box 60, Webb folder, Webb to MacArthur, 12 February 1948.
- 42 MMA, RG-5, box 30, Jaranilla folder, Jaranilla to MacArthur, 24 December 1947, 1 February and 6 March 1948. See James Burnham Sedgwick, "Building Blocs," in Kerstin von Lingen, ed., *Transcultural Justice at the Tokyo Tribunal: The Allied Struggle for Justice, 1946-48* (Leiden: Brill, 2018), pp. 29-43.
- 43 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 4, Webb to Jaranilla, 14 May 1948.
- 44 BDIC, fonds du Bernard, F° Δ res 0874/10, Patrick to judges, 30 January 1948.
- 45 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 19, Northcroft memo, 18 August 1948.

- 46 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 19, Northcroft to Webb, 18 August 1948.
- 47 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 12, Webb to Zaryanov, 26 March 1948.
- 48 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 19, Webb to judges, 24 March 1948. BDIC, fonds du Bernard, F° Δ res 0874/10, Webb to judges, 24 March 1948.
- 49 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 19, Webb to Patrick and McDougall, 16 February 1948.
- 50 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 19, Northcroft to Webb, 20 January 1948.
- 51 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 8, Webb to Latham, 12 February 1948.
- 52 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 2, Webb to Rex, 31 March 1948. For an incisive analysis of Webb's draft judgment, see David Cohen and Yuma Totani, *The Tokyo War Crimes Tribunal: Law, History, and Jurisprudence* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2018), pp. 305-38.
- 53 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 19, Webb to judges, 24 March 1948. BDIC, fonds du Bernard, F° Δ res 0874/10, Webb to judges, 24 March 1948.
- 54 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE Major Cases (Part II)*, Mei to Webb, 8 December 1946, 020-010117-0027-0104a to 020-010117-0027-0115a.
- 55 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 2, Mei to Webb, 11 March 1948.
- 56 Mei to Sun and Wang, 8 May 1948, Mei and Mei, eds., *Mei Ruao Dongjing shenpan wengao*, p. 7.
- 57 Mei to Wang, 24 April 1948, Mei and Mei, eds., *Mei Ruao Dongjing shenpan wengao*, p. 6.
- 58 Mei Ruao, "A Vote on the Right to Life," March 1948, Mei and Mei, eds., *Mei Ruao Dongjing shenpan wengao*, pp. 393-400.
- 59 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE Major Cases (Part II)*, Mei to Webb, 8 December 1946, 020-010117-0027-0104a to 020-010117-0027-0115a.
- 60 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 2, Mei to Webb, 11 March 1948.
- 61 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE Major Cases (Part II)*, Mei to Webb, 8 December 1946, 020-010117-0027-0104a to 020-010117-0027-0115a.
- 62 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 2, Mei to Webb, 11 March 1948.

- 63 NL-HaNA, 2.2I.27, folder 27, Röling to Graven, 28 June 1948. On the concept of genocide, see Philippe Sands, *East West Street: On the Origins of Genocide and Crimes Against Humanity* (London: Weidenfeld & Nicolson, 2016) and Samantha Power, *“A Problem from Hell”: America and the Age of Genocide* (New York: Basic Books, 2002), pp. 37-73.
- 64 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 5, Zaryanov to Webb, 18 March 1948. *IMTFE Transcripts*, 22 October 1947, p. 31522.
- 65 NAI, MEA file no. 616-CJK/49, Thakar report, 15 January 1949.
- 66 Odd Arne Westad, *The Cold War: A World History* (New York: Basic Books, 2017), pp. 116-17. MMA, RG-9, box 109, Civil Affairs Division chief of staff to Office of Military Government in Germany, 16 September 1948.
- 67 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 2, Webb to Higgins, 16 August 1948.
- 68 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 4, *Novosti Dnya* [*News of the Day*], 2 July 1948.
- 69 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 5, Zaryanov to Webb, 18 and 31 March 1948.
- 70 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 12, Webb to judges, 22 and 24 March 1948.
- 71 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 12, Zaryanov draft, 2 April 1948.
- 72 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 12, Webb to Zaryanov, 26 March 1948.
- 73 Mei to Wang, 14 June 1948, Mei and Mei, eds., *Mei Ruao Dongjing shenpan wengao*, pp. 12-13.
- 74 BDIC, fonds du Bernard, F^o Δ res 0874/10, Cramer to judges, 7 June 1948.
- 75 Mei to Wang, 1 June 1948, Mei and Mei, eds., *Mei Ruao Dongjing shenpan wengao*, pp. 9-10.
- 76 See AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 1, wallet 10, Röling to Webb, 5 February 1948.
- 77 NL-HaNA, 2.2I.273, folder 27, Röling to Van Boetzelaer van Oosterhout, 3 June 1948.
- 78 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 4, Bernard to judges, 7 October 1948. *FRUS 1948: The Far East and Australasia* (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1974), vol. 6, Sebald to Marshall, 23 November 1948, p. 906.

- 79 BDIC, fonds du Bernard, F° Δ res 0874/10, Bernard to judges, “Deliberations,” 28 April 1948.
- 80 BDIC, fonds du Bernard, F° Δ res 0874/10, Bernard to judges, “Remarks,” 28 April 1948.
- 81 BDIC, fonds du Bernard, F° Δ res 0874/10, Bernard to judges, 10 May 1948.
- 82 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, *IMTFE* Major Cases (Part II), Mei to Bernard, 15 July 1948, 020-010117-0027-0181a to 020-010117-0027-0195a.
- 83 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 19, Webb to judges, 4 May 1948. See AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 19, Webb to judges, 6 May 1948; AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 15, Webb to judges, 28 July 1948.
- 84 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 15, Bernard to Webb, 29 July 1948.
- 85 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 15, Röling to judges, 29 July 1948.
- 86 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 15, Webb to judges, 28 July 1948.
- 87 BDIC, fonds du Bernard, F° Δ res 0874/10, Cramer to judges, 7 June 1948. Mei to Wang, 2 July 1948, Mei and Mei, eds., *Mei Ruao Dongjing shenpan wengao*, p. 14.
- 88 Mei to Wang, 1 June 1948, Mei and Mei, eds., *Mei Ruao Dongjing shenpan wengao*, pp. 9-10.
- 89 Mei to Wang, 1 June 1948, Mei and Mei, eds., *Mei Ruao Dongjing shenpan wengao*, pp. 9-10.
- 90 Wang to Mei, 9 July 1948, Mei and Mei, eds., *Mei Ruao Dongjing shenpan wengao*, p. 16.
- 91 Mei to Wang, 23 July 1948, Mei and Mei, eds., *Mei Ruao Dongjing shenpan wengao*, pp. 17-18.
- 92 Mei to Wang, 20 August 1948, Mei and Mei, eds., *Mei Ruao Dongjing shenpan wengao*, pp. 19-20.
- 93 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 4, Webb to Mei, 12 July 1948.
- 94 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 2, wallet 1, Webb draft judgment, 17 September 1948.
- 95 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 19, Webb to judges, 1 November 1948.

- 96 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series I, wallet 10, Röling to Webb, 5 February 1948.
- 97 Radhabinod Pal, International Military Tribunal for the Far East: Dissentient Judgment of Justice R. B. Pal (Calcutta: Sanyal, 1953), pp. 605-12, 620-36.
- 98 Mei to Wang, 14 June 1948, Mei and Mei, eds., *Mei Ruao Dongjing shenpan wengao*, p. 12.
- 99 Mei to Wang, 2 July 1948, Mei and Mei, eds., *Mei Ruao Dongjing shenpan wengao*, p. 14.
- 100 NL-HaNA, 2.2I.27, folder 11, Röling to judges, 28 July 1948.
- 101 BDIC, fonds du Bernard, F^o Δ res 0874/10, Bernard to judges, 10 May 1948.
- 102 NL-HaNA, 2.2I.27, folder 27, Röling to Delphine, 25 June 1948.
- 103 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 12, Zaryanov to Webb, 24 March 1948.
- 104 NL-HaNA, 2.2I.27, folder 11, Röling to judges, 28 July 1948.
- 105 See BDIC, fonds du Bernard, F^o Δ res 0874/10, Zaryanov to Webb, August 1946.
- 106 NL-HaNA, 2.2I.27, folder 23, Zaryanov to judges, 21 August 1948.
- 107 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 19, Webb to judges, 13 September 1948.
- 108 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 2, wallet 1, Webb judgment, 17 September 1948, p. 236.
- 109 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 19, Webb to judges, 20 May 1948.
- 110 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 8, Webb to Latham, 16 June 1948.
- 111 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 2, wallet 1, Webb judgment, 17 September 1948.
- 112 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series I, wallet 9, Webb to Cramer, 8 July 1948.
AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 7, Webb to Latham, 30 September 1948. MMA, RG-5, Webb folder, Webb to MacArthur, 30 September 1948. AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 8, Webb to Latham, 1 October 1948.
- 113 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 2, wallet 1, Webb judgment, 17 September 1948, pp. 236, 272-74. See AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series I, wallet 9, Webb to Cramer, McDougall, and Northcroft, 18 August 1948.

- 114 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 2, wallet 1, Webb judgment, 17 September 1948, pp. 236, 272-74.
- 115 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 5, Webb to Cramer, 15 September 1948.
- 116 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 1, wallet 9, 4 October 1948. See *IMTFE Transcripts*, 14 November 1946, *Kido diary*, 30 November 1941, p. 10468.
- 117 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 5, Webb to Cramer, 15 September 1948.
- 118 Mei to Wang, 20 August 1948, Mei and Mei, eds., *Mei Ruao Dongjing shenpan wengao*, pp. 19-20.
- 119 BNA, LCO 2/2992, Gascoigne to Bevin, 10 November 1947.
- 120 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 9 August 1946, p. 3569. *IMTFE Transcripts*, 15 November 1946, p. 10578.
- 121 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 3, Webb to MacArthur, 30 September 1947.
- 122 "Reform Bad Men but Not Kill or Turn Them Out," *Amrita Bazar Patrika*, 22 December 1947, p. 1.
- 123 BL, EAP 262/1/1/6155, "How the Japanese Are Faring Under Military Occupation," *Amrita Bazar Patrika*, 28 November 1947, p. 5.
- 124 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 2, Webb to Higgins, 6 October 1948.
- 125 NAI, EAD file no. 306-NAI, FEA/46, Pal to Defence Department, 19 November 1946.
- 126 NAI, MEA file no. 489-CJK/49, Rama Rau to Menon, 4 August 1948.
- 127 NAI, MEA file no. 489-CJK/49, Pal to Menon, 4 May 1948.
- 128 NAI, MEA file no. 489-CJK/49, Chakravarty to Menon, 29 July 1948.
- 129 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 3, wallet 2, Cunningham speech, 7 September 1948.
- 130 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 19, UP story, 23 September 1948.
- 131 NL-HaNA, 2.21.27, folder 27, Pal to Röling, 11 October 1948.
- 132 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 19, Pal to Webb, 27 September 1948.
- 133 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 19, Pal to Webb, 1 November 1948.

- 134 Mei to Wang, 20 August 1948, Mei and Mei, eds., *Mei Ruao Dongjing shenpan wengao*, pp. 19-20.
- 135 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 19, Webb to judges, 1 November 1948.
- 136 NL-HaNA, 2.2I.27, folder 27, Pal to Röling, 11 October 1948.
- 137 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL, 248I, series 4, wallet 19, Pal to Webb, November 1948.
- 138 NL-HaNA, 2.2I.27, folder 27, Pal to Röling, 11 October 1948.
- 139 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 2, Webb to Harrison, 11 October 1948. AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 19, Webb to judges, 1 November 1948.
- 140 B. V. A. Röling, *The Tokyo Trial and Beyond: Reflections of a Peacemonger*, ed. Antonio Cassese (Cambridge: Polity, 1993), pp. 58-59.
- 141 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 3, wallet 1, Shigemitsu guilt, 1948.
- 142 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 3, wallet 1, Togo guilt, 1948.
- 143 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 2, wallet 1, Webb judgment, 17 September 1948, p. 236, especially pp. 272-74.
- 144 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 1, wallet 9, Webb to Cramer, 17 June 1948.
- 145 NAI, MEA file no. 489-CJK/49, Chakravarty to Menon, 13 and 16 November 1948.
- 146 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 4, Mei to Webb, 3 November 1948.
- 147 NAI, MEA file no. 489-CJK/49, Chakravarty to Menon, 13 and 16 November 1948.
- 148 NL-HaNA, 2.2I.27, folder 27, Röling to Delphine, 25 June 1948.
- 149 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 2, wallet 1, Webb judgment, 17 September 1948, p. 236. Telford Taylor, *The Anatomy of the Nuremberg Trials: A Personal Memoir* (Boston: Little, Brown, 1992), pp. 559-70. See Jens David Ohlin, "Applying the Death Penalty to Crimes of Genocide," *American Journal of International Law*, vol. 99, no. 4 (October 2005), pp. 747-77.
- 150 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 1, wallet 9, Cramer to Webb, 15 June 1948.
- 151 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 1, wallet 9, Webb to Cramer, 17 June 1948.

- 152 Matthew Light and Nikolai Kovalev, "Russia, the Death Penalty, and Europe," *PostSoviet Affairs*, vol. 29, no. 6 (2013), p. 539. Anne Applebaum, *Gulag: A History* (New York: Random House, 2003), pp. 100-112, 334-43, 411-15, 578-86. Peter H. Solomon Jr., *Soviet Criminal Justice Under Stalin* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1996), p. 412.
- 153 Frank L. White, "4 Japs Escaped Hanging by Close Vote, Judge Says," *St. Louis Post-Dispatch*, 9 December 1948, p. 10. The others who were nearly hanged were Araki Sadao, Oshima Hiroshi, and Shimada Shigetaro.
- 154 Tobias S. Harris, *The Iconoclast: Shinzo Abe and the New Japan* (London: Hurst, 2020), p. 11.
- 155 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, MacArthur to Joint Chiefs, 12 May 1947.
- 156 LCO 2/2992, Comyns Carr to Shawcross (unsent), 6 October 1947.
- 157 BNA, FO 371/66554, Comyns Carr to Shawcross, 13 August 1947. BNA, FO 371/66553, Sargent to Shawcross, 2 July 1947.
- 158 BNA, FO 371/66553, Foreign Office to Gascoigne, 16 July 1947.
- 159 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Keenan to Tavenner, 19 June 1947. MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes, Tavenner to Keenan, 19 June 1947.
- 160 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Goulsby to War Department, 30 September 1947.
- 161 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, MacArthur to Draper, 13 October 1947. MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Draper to MacArthur, 23 October 1947.
- 162 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Keenan to Army Department, 13 January 1948.
- 163 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, MacArthur to War Department, 13 October 1947.
- 164 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Keenan to Army Department, 13 January 1948. See Keenan to Johnson, 16 July 1948, *FRUS 1948*, vol. 6, pp. 831-33.
- 165 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, War Department to MacArthur, 1 February 1948. MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Carpenter to Army Department, 6 February 1948.
- 166 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Carpenter to MacArthur, 8 March 1948.

- 167 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Carpenter to Army Department, 18 May 1948.
- 168 BNA, LCO 2/2992, New Zealand proposal FEC-314, Far Eastern Commission, 29 July 1948.
- 169 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Royall to MacArthur, 18 September 1948.
- 170 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Levy to Army Department, 3 September 1948.
- 171 BNA, FO 371/69833, New Zealand and United States amendments, 2 November 1948. BNA, FO 371/69834, Graves to Scarlett, 18 November 1948. BNA, FO 371/69834, Clarke to Graves, 4 December 1948.
- 172 Sebald to Marshall, 29 October 1948, *FRUS 1948*, vol. 6, pp. 880-82.
- 173 Sebald to Marshall, 24 December 1948, *FRUS 1948*, vol. 6, pp. 936-37.
- 174 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Carpenter to Army Department, 18 May 1948. Yoshio Kodama, *I Was Defeated*, trans. Taro Fukuda (Tokyo: Radiopress, 1959), pp. vii-ix. Ian Buruma, *Inventing Japan, 1853-1964* (New York: Modern Library, 2003), p. 139. Wolfgang Saxon, "Yoshio Kodama; Was Rightist," *New York Times*, 18 January 1984, p. D23.
- 175 Herbert P. Bix, *Hirohito and the Making of Modern Japan* (New York: HarperCollins, 2000), p. 612.

26 'Het opblazen van een ton dynamiet'

- 1 MMA, RG-5, box 107, folder 2, Sebald to Benninghoff, 29 October 1948. See William J. Sebald, *With MacArthur in Japan: A Personal History of the Occupation* (New York: W. W. Norton, 1965), pp. 162-63.
- 2 "Emperor Sends Message to American President," *Nippon Times*, 4 December 1948.
- 3 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 4, wallet 2, Webb to Robertson, 19 July 1948.
- 4 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 4, wallet 17, Cramer to Webb, 9 August 1948; Webb to judges, 9 August 1948; Mei to Webb, 10 August 1948; Webb to GHQ, 20 September 1948.
- 5 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 4, wallet 17, Nugent to Almond, 4 August 1948.

- 6 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Parks note, 28 February 1948.
- 7 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 17, Nugent to Almond, 4 August 1948.
- 8 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Parks note, 5 March 1948.
- 9 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 16, Webb-Folster conversation, 26 February 1948.
- 10 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 11, Webb to general secretary, 19 May 1948.
- 11 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 11, Australian External Affairs Ministry to Tokyo mission, 22 July 1948.
- 12 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 4, Jaranilla to judges, 17 May 1948. AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 11, Webb to general secretary, 19 May 1948.
- 13 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 3, wallet 2, Cunningham speech, 7 September 1948.
- 14 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 11, McDougall to Webb, 13 October 1948.
- 15 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 11, Webb to McDougall, 14 October 1948. AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 3, wallet 2, Walbridge to Cunningham, 13 October 1948.
- 16 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 3, wallet 2, Cunningham to Walbridge, 15 October 1948. AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 3, wallet 2, Walbridge to Cunningham, 29 October 1948.
- 17 Miles W. Vaughan, "Court Scene Described," *Nippon Times*, 5 November 1948, pp. 1-2.
- 18 "Judge Begins Reading of Tojo Verdict," *Washington Post*, 4 November 1948, p. 19.
- 19 Vaughan, "Court Scene Described."
- 20 Beth Van Schaack, "Crimen Sine Lege," *Georgetown Law Journal*, vol. 97 (2008), pp. 119-92. Trevor W. Morrison, "Fair Warning and the Retroactive Judicial Expansion of Federal Criminal Statutes," *Southern California Law Review*, vol. 74 (2001).
- 21 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 4 November 1948, pp. 48435-42.
- 22 Lindsay Parrott, "Tojo Dozes in Dock," *New York Times*, 5 November 1948, p. 8.
- 23 "War Suspects Compose Poems," *Nippon Times*, 7 November 1948, p. 3.

- 24 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 4 November 1948, p. 48433.
- 25 Lindesay Parrott, "Japanese Predict 25 Guilty Verdicts," *New York Times*, 6 November 1948, p. 6.
- 26 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 4 November 1948, pp. 48429, 48432.
- 27 Ian Mutsu, "Heavy Punishment Seen for Tojo and War Makers," *Nippon Times*, 6 November 1948, pp. 1-2. Frank White, "Tribunal's Stand on Issue of Guilt Stuns Prisoners," *Nippon Times*, 7 November 1948, pp. 1-2.
- 28 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 8 November 1948, p. 49009.
- 29 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 4 November 1948, pp. 48454-626; 8 November 1948, pp. 49007- 88; 9 November 1948, pp. 49092-132.
- 30 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 8 November 1948, pp. 49088-106.
- 31 Mei to Wang, 10 November 1948, Mei Xiaobao and Mei Xiaokan, eds., *Mei Ruao Dongjing shenpan wengao* [The Tokyo Trial Manuscripts of Mei Ruao] (Shanghai: Shanghai Jiaotong University Press, 2013), p. 24.
- 32 Mei to Wang, 11 November 1948, Mei and Mei, eds., *Mei Ruao Dongjing shenpan wengao*, p. 26.
- 33 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 9 November 1948, pp. 49092-286.
- 34 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 4 November 1948, pp. 48626-74.
- 35 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 10 November 1948, p. 49303.
- 36 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 4 November 1948, pp. 48626-74; 9 November 1948, pp. 49207-496.
- 37 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 10 November 1948, p. 49309.
- 38 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 9 November 1948, pp. 49238-40.
- 39 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 9 November 1948, pp. 49159-64; 10 November 1948, pp. 49322-26.
- 40 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 5 November 1948, pp. 48675-880; 9 November 1948, pp. 49092- 286; 10 November 1948, pp. 49287-304.
- 41 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 9 November 1948, p. 49246.
- 42 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 4 November 1948, p. 48634; 5 November 1948, pp. 48806-8.
- 43 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 8 November 1948, pp. 48881-49091; 10 November 1948, pp. 49,327-405.
- 44 "Japan's Guilt," *South China Morning Post*, 10 November 1948, p. 3.
- 45 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 8 November 1948, pp. 48881-49091.
- 46 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 4, wallet 19, Northcroft to Webb, 20 January 1948.
- 47 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 10 November 1948, pp. 49303-9, 49405-96.

- 48 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 11 November 1948, pp. 49497-698.
- 49 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 10 November 1948, pp. 49303-9.
- 50 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 11 November 1948, pp. 49497-592.
- 51 “Japan’s Guilt,” *South China Morning Post*, 9 November 1948, p. 9.
- 52 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 4 November 1948, pp. 48524-25, 48528; 8 November 1948, pp. 49058-59.
- 53 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 5 November 1948, pp. 48731-32.
- 54 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 8 November 1948, pp. 48999-49000.
- 55 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 11 November 1948, pp. 49517-18.
- 56 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 14 November 1946, *Kido diary*, 30 November 1941, p. 10468. Koichi Kido, *The Diary of Marquis Kido, 1931-45* (Frederick, Md.: University Publications of America, 1984), 30 November 1941, p. 321.
- 57 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 11 November 1948, pp. 49592-95, 49621-98.
- 58 Michel Paradis, *Last Mission to Tokyo: The Extraordinary Story of the Doolittle Raiders and Their Final Fight for Justice* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 2020), pp. 333-34. James M. Scott, *Target Tokyo: Jimmy Doolittle and the Raid That Avenged Pearl Harbor* (New York: W. W. Norton, 2015).
- 59 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 11 November 1948, pp. 49621-98; 12 November 1948, pp. 49698-761.
- 60 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 11 November 1948, pp. 49592-620. The judgment’s quotations from this Army Ministry document have some minor differences in phrasing from the same evidence as presented by the prosecution in October 1947.

27 Het Tokiotribunaal

- 1 “Tojo and Six Other Japanese to Be Hanged,” *Daily Advertiser* (Australia), 13 November 1948, p. 1.
- 2 “Tensei Jingo” [Vox Populi], *Asahi Shimbun*, 13 November 1948, p. 1.
- 3 “Precautions Against Suicide,” *Daily Advertiser* (Australia), 13 November 1948, p. 1.
- 4 “War Crimes,” *Time*, 22 November 1948, pp. 31-32. “Ask No Clemency of MacArthur, Tojo Tells Lawyer,” *Daily Boston Globe*, 12 November 1948, p. 23. Shinsho Hanayama, *The Way of Deliverance: Three Years with the Condemned*

- Japanese War Criminals*, trans. Hideo Suzuki, Eiichi Noda, and James K. Sasaki (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1950), p. 128.
- 5 Allen Raymond, "Tojo, 6 Others Doomed to Die," *New York Herald Tribune*, 13 November 1948, p. 3.
- 6 "Tojo and Six Other Japanese to Be Hanged," *Daily Advertiser* (Australia), 13 November 1948, p. 1.
- 7 Miles W. Vaughn, "Air of Unreality on Last Trial Day," *Nippon Times*, 13 November 1948, p. 3.
- 8 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 4 November 1948, pp. 48442-53. For a classic argument on the moral equality of soldiers, see Michael Walzer, *Just and Unjust Wars: A Moral Argument with Historical Illustrations* (New York: Basic Books, 1977), pp. 34-41. For critiques, see Jeff McMahan, "Innocence, Self-Defense and Killing in War," *Journal of Political Philosophy*, vol. 2, no. 3 (September 1994), pp. 193-221, and "The Ethics of Killing in War," *Ethics*, vol. 114 (July 2004), pp. 693-733; and Gabriella Blum, "The Dispensable Lives of Soldiers," *Journal of Legal Analysis*, vol. 2, no. 1 (Spring 2010), pp. 115-70.
- 9 "Tojo, 24 Other Jap Leaders Convicted in War Crime Trial," *San Francisco Examiner*, 12 November 1948, p. 1.
- 10 "Tojo, 24 Other Jap Leaders Convicted in War Crime Trial," *San Francisco Examiner*, 12 November 1948, p. 1.
- 11 Togo Shigehiko, Sofu, *Togo Shigenori no shogai* [Life of Grandfather Togo Shigenori] (Tokyo: Bungei Shunju, 1993), pp. 9-18.
- 12 Tamotsu Murayama, "'I Do Not Want Clemency,' Tojo Tells His Attorney," *Nippon Times*, 13 November 1948, p. 1.
- 13 "Tojo, 24 Other Jap Leaders Convicted in War Crime Trial," *San Francisco Examiner*, 12 November 1948, p. 1.
- 14 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 3, wallet 23, *IMTFE* paper 1737, 12 November 1948. Earnest Hoberecht, "Dissenting View Hinted in Motion to Tribunal," *Nippon Times*, 9 November 1948, pp. 1-2.
- 15 Allen Raymond, "5 Tokyo Judges Dissent," *New York Herald Tribune*, 14 November 1948, p. 27.
- 16 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 12 November 1948, pp. 49762-853.
- 17 "Tojo Condemned by Court to Hang," *New York Times*, 12 November 1948, p. 1.
- 18 William J. Sebald, *With MacArthur in Japan: A Personal History of the Occupation* (New York: W. W. Norton, 1965), pp. 165-66.

- 19 “Sabakareta ‘Nihon-koku’” [Japanese Nation Tried], *Asahi Shimbun*, 13 November 1948, p. 1.
- 20 Allen Raymond, “Tojo, 6 Others Doomed to Die,” *New York Herald Tribune*, 13 November 1948, p. 3.
- 21 NAI, MEA file no. 489-CJK/49, Chakravarty to Menon, 16 November 1948.
- 22 “War Crimes,” *Time*, 22 November 1948, pp. 31-32.
- 23 Raymond, “Tojo, 6 Others Doomed to Die.”
- 24 “War Crimes,” *Time*, 22 November 1948, pp. 31-32. Raymond, “Tojo, 6 Others Doomed to Die.” Associated Press, “Tojo, 6 Others Face Gallows,” *Spokesman-Review* (Spokane), 13 November 1948, p. 12. “Tojo Must Hang for War Guilt,” *Minneapolis Star*, 12 November 1948, p. 1.
- 25 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/2481, series 4, wallet 16, Larson report, 30 July 1948.
- 26 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 12 November 1948, pp. 49854-58.
- 27 “Doomed Men Pen Poems,” *Nippon Times*, 14 November 1948, pp. 1-2. “War Crimes,” *Time*, 22 November 1948, pp. 31-32. Raymond, “5 Tokyo Judges Dissent.”
- 28 Hanayama, *Way of Deliverance*, pp. 185-87, 199-201.
- 29 Raymond, “5 Tokyo Judges Dissent.”
- 30 Lindsay Parrott, “Dooming of Tojo Impresses Japan,” *New York Times*, 13 November 1948, pp. 1, 9.
- 31 Hanayama, *Way of Deliverance*, p. 186.
- 32 Sebald to Marshall, 18 November 1948, *FRUS 1948: The Far East and Australasia* (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1974), vol. 6, p. 896. Sebald, *With MacArthur in Japan*, pp. 164-65.
- 33 HSTL, OF, box 1145, Truman to Keenan, 2 December 1948. MMA, RG-5, box 32, folder 1, MacArthur to Keenan, 26 November 1948.
- 34 Raymond, “Tojo, 6 Others Doomed to Die.”
- 35 NARA, RG 43, box 70, Central News dispatch, 14 November 1948.
- 36 Fang Jinyu, “Zhongguo faguan Mei Ruao” [Chinese Judge Mei Ruao], *Li-aowang Zhoukan* [Outlook Weekly], December 1985, p. 46.
- 37 Mei to Wang, 16 November 1948, Mei Xiaobao and Mei Xiaokan, eds., *Mei Ruao Dongjing shenpan wengao* [The Tokyo Trial Manuscripts of Mei Ruao] (Shanghai: Shanghai Jiaotong University Press, 2013), pp. 28-29.
- 38 NAI, MEA file no. 489-CJK/49, Nanjing press report, November 1948.
- 39 Mei to Wang, 16 November 1948, Mei and Mei, eds., *Mei Ruao Dongjing shenpan wengao*, pp. 28-29.

- 40 Xinhua News Agency, “Guomindang maiguo zhengfu zhuisui Meidi bihu zhanfan” [Traitorous Nationalist Government Follows American Imperialists in Protecting War Criminals], *Renmin Ribao [People’s Daily]*, 23 November 1948, p. 2.
- 41 “Meidi baobi Riben zhanfan Zhongguo renmin jiwei fenkai” [Chinese People Feel Extremely Indignant About American Imperialists’ Protection of Japanese War Criminals], *Renmin Ribao [People’s Daily]*, 30 November 1948, p. 3.
- 42 Nagai Hitoshi, “The Tokyo War Crimes Trial,” in Ikehata Setsuho and Lydia N. Yu Jose, *Philippines-Japan Relations* (Manila: Ateneo de Manila University Press, 2003), pp. 282-84.
- 43 “Tokyo Trial Findings,” *Times* (London), 13 November 1948.
- 44 “Tokio Sentences,” *Manchester Guardian*, 13 November 1948.
- 45 “The Tokio Trial,” *Western Grazier* (Wilcannia), 19 November 1948, p. 2.
- 46 D. G. M. Jackson, “Hirohito—War Criminal,” *Southern Cross* (Adelaide), 19 November 1948, p. 3.
- 47 NAI, MEA file no. 489-CJK/49, Canberra press report, December 1948.
- 48 Massey Stanley, “We’ve Got Rid of Tojo, But . . .” *Daily Telegraph* (Sydney), 18 November 1948, p. 8.
- 49 “Japan Guilty,” *New York Times*, 5 November 1948, p. 24.
- 50 “For Posterity,” *Time*, 20 December 1948, pp. 25-26.
- 51 “Judgment Regarded Just by the Average Japanese,” *Nippon Times*, 13 November 1948, p. 1.
- 52 MMA, RG-6, box 15, folder 46, personal letters, 18 November 1948.
- 53 *Reports of General MacArthur: MacArthur in Japan: The Occupation: Military Phase* (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1966), vol. 1 supplement, pp. 241-43.
- 54 MMA, RG-6, box 15, folder 46, CIC summary, 18 November 1948.
- 55 MMA, RG-6, box 15, folder 46, individual opinions, 18 November 1948.
- 56 Ozaki Yuko, *The Autobiography of Ozaki Yukio: The Struggle for Constitutional Government in Japan*, trans. Fujiko Hara (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 2001).
- 57 MMA, RG-6, box 15, folder 46, individual opinions, 18 November 1948.
- 58 BNA, FO 371/69833, Gascoigne to Bevin, 17 November 1948. NAI, MEA file no. 489, CJK/49, Gascoigne to Bevin, 1 December 1948.
- 59 NAI, MEA file no. 489-CJK/49, Chakravarty to Menon, 16 November 1948.

- 60 BNA, FO 371/69833, Gascoigne to Bevin, 17 November 1948. "Judgment Re-
 regarded Just by the Average Japanese," *Nippon Times*, 13 November 1948, p. 1.
- 61 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 7, Takano to Webb, 10 No-
 vember 1948.
- 62 "Tensei Jingo" [Vox Populi], *Asahi Shimbun*, 13 November 1948, p. 1.
- 63 "Sabakareta 'Nihon-koku'" [Japanese Nation Tried], *Asahi Shimbun*, 13 No-
 vember 1948, p. 1.
- 64 "Tensei Jingo" [Vox Populi], *Asahi Shimbun*, 19 November 1948, p. 1.

28 Dissensus

- 1 AWM, Webb papers, 3DRL/248I, series 4, wallet 7, Webb to Chifley, 16 No-
 vember 1948.
- 2 MMA, RG-5, box 115, folder 15, defense lawyers to MacArthur, 13 November
 1948.
- 3 MMA, RG-5, box 115, folder 15, Bunker to Blakeney and Furness, 15 November
 1948.
- 4 BNA, FO 371/69834, Tokyo mission to Foreign Office, 13 December 1948.
- 5 Allen Raymond, "5 Tokyo Judges Dissent," *New York Herald Tribune*, 14 No-
 vember 1948, p. 27.
- 6 NARA, RG 43, box 70, Central News dispatch, 14 November 1948.
- 7 Earnest Hoberecht, "Keenan Is Held Ashamed of Shigemitsu Sentence,"
Nippon Times, 21 November 1948, pp. 1-2.
- 8 William J. Sebald, *With MacArthur in Japan: A Personal History of the Oc-
 cupation* (New York: W. W. Norton, 1965), pp. 164-65. MMA, RG-9, box 160,
 War Crimes folder, Lovett to MacArthur, 21 November 1948.
- 9 BNA, FO 371/69833, Scott minute, 15 November 1948.
- 10 BNA, FO 371/69834, Milward memorandum, 15 November 1948.
- 11 BNA, FO 371/69834, Cheke minute, 16 November 1948.
- 12 Webb judgment, 1 November 1948, Neil Boister and Robert Cryer, eds.,
*Documents on the Tokyo International Military Tribunal: Charter, Indictment
 and Judgments* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2008), pp. 630-39.
- 13 NARA, RG 43, box 70, Central News dispatch, 14 November 1948.

- 14 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 14 November 1946, Kido diary, 30 November 1941, p. 10468. Koichi Kido, *The Diary of Marquis Kido, 1931-45* (Frederick, Md.: University Publications of America, 1984), 30 November 1941, p. 321.
- 15 Bernard dissent, 12 November 1948, Boister and Cryer, eds., *Documents on the Tokyo International Military Tribunal*, pp. 662-77.
- 16 Robert Cryer, "Röling in Tokyo," *Journal of International Criminal Justice*, vol. 8 (2010), pp. 1109-26.
- 17 NL-HaNA, 2.21.273, folder 27, Röling to Stikker, 24 November 1948.
- 18 Gary J. Bass, *Stay the Hand of Vengeance: The Politics of War Crimes Tribunals* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 2000), pp. 37-57.
- 19 NAI, MEA file no. 489-CJK/49, Pal to Menon, 5 May 1948.
- 20 NAI, MEA file no. 489-CJK/49, Chakravarty to Menon, 29 July 1948.
- 21 B. V. A. Röling, *The Tokyo Trial and Beyond: Reflections of a Peacemonger*, ed. Antonio Cassese (Cambridge: Polity, 1993), p. 32.
- 22 B. V. A. Röling introduction, in C. Hosoya et al., eds., *The Tokyo War Crimes Tribunal: An International Symposium* (Tokyo: Kodansha, 1986), p. 19.
- 23 Röling dissent, Boister and Cryer, eds., *Documents on the Tokyo International Military Tribunal*, pp. 679-807.
- 24 MMA, RG-5, box 30, Jaranilla folder, Jaranilla to MacArthur, 6 and 30 March 1948.
- 25 Jaranilla concurring opinion, 1 November 1948, Boister and Cryer, eds., *Documents on the Tokyo International Military Tribunal*, pp. 642-59.

29 'Ik ben het er volledig mee oneens'

- 1 NAI, MEA file no. 489-CJK/49, Menon note, 15 June 1948.
- 2 NAI, MEA file no. 489-CJK/49, Menon note, 20 July 1948; Chakravarty to Menon, 30 June 1948.
- 3 NAI, MEA file no. 489-CJK/49, Pal to Menon, 5 May 1948.
- 4 NAI, MEA file no. 489-CJK/49, diplomat official note, 18 June 1948.
- 5 NAI, MEA file no. 489-CJK/49, Nehru to Katju, 29 November 1948.
- 6 NAI, MEA file no. 489-CJK/49, Menon note, 24 August 1948.
- 7 NAI, MEA file no. 489-CJK/49, Menon note, 22 July 1948.
- 8 NAI, MEA file no. 489-CJK/49, Menon notes, 20 July and 24 August 1948.

- 9 NAI, MEA file no. 489-CJK/49, Menon to Krishna Menon and Rama Rau,
22 July 1948.
- 10 NAI, MEA file no. 489-CJK/49, Krishna Menon to Menon, 4 August 1948.
BNA, DO 35/2938, Gascoigne to Bevin, 3 September 1948.
- 11 Caroline Elkins, *Legacy of Violence: A History of the British Empire* (New York:
Alfred A. Knopf, 2022), pp. 369-71. Andrew Adonis, *Ernest Bevin: Labour's
Churchill* (London: Biteback, 2020), pp. 238-45.
- 12 BNA, DO 35/2938, James to Tomlinson, 5 August 1948.
- 13 BNA, DO 35/2938, Gascoigne to Bevin, 7 September 1948.
- 14 BNA, DO 35/2938, Tomlinson to James, 20 August 1948. BNA, DO 35/2938,
Foreign Office minutes, 7-30 August and 27 September 1948.
- 15 BNA, DO 35/2938, James to Tomlinson, 5 August 1948.
- 16 BNA, DO 35/2938, Gascoigne to Bevin, 7 September 1948.
- 17 BNA, DO 35/2938, Noel to Menon, 2 October 1948.
- 18 BNA, DO 35/2938, Tomlinson to James, 20 August 1948.
- 19 NAI, MEA file no. 489-CJK/49, Rama Rau to Menon, 4 August 1948.
- 20 NAI, MEA file no. 489-CJK/49, Chakravarty to Menon, 29 July 1948.
- 21 Akira Nakamura preface, Radhabinod Pal, *International Military Tribunal for
the Far East: Dissident Judgment of Justice Pal* (Tokyo: Koshuko-Kankokai,
1999), pp. iii-vii.
- 22 United Press, "Race Feeling Drove Japs to War'—Indian Judge," *Argus* (Mel-
bourne), 23 November 1948, p. 4.
- 23 See Latha Varadarajan, "The Trials of Imperialism," *European Journal of In-
ternational Relations*, vol. 21, no. 4 (2015), pp. 793-815. Adil Hasan Khan,
"Inheriting a Tragic Ethos," *AJIL Unbound*, vol. 110 (2016), pp. 25-30.
- 24 Radhabinod Pal, *International Military Tribunal for the Far East: Dissident
Judgment of Justice R. B. Pal* (Calcutta: Sanyal, 1953), p. 445. All subsequent
quotations from Pal's dissent are from this edition.
- 25 David Cohen and Yuma Totani write that "Pal's opinion . . . should not be
taken seriously as jurisprudence," calling it "a political tract that bends and
twists both international law and the evidence before the court to reach
a conclusion determined by presupposition and ideology rather than by a
competent and impartial evaluation of the evidence." *The Tokyo War Crimes
Tribunal: Law, History, and Jurisprudence* (Cambridge: Cambridge University
Press, 2018), p. 259; see pp. 431-95.
- 26 Pal, *Dissident Judgment*, pp. 63-64.

- 27 Christopher Bayly and Tim Harper, *Forgotten Wars: The End of Britain's Asian Empire* (London: Allen Lane, 2007).
- 28 "Paru hakase oi ni kataru!" [Wide-Ranging Discussion with Dr. Pal], *Bungei Shunju*, vol. 30, no. 17 (December 1952), pp. 100-108.
- 29 Satyabrata Pal, "My Grandfather and Japan," *India & Japan*, pamphlet on file with author.
- 30 Pal, *Dissentient Judgment*, pp. 1-32, 577-82.
- 31 Pal, *Dissentient Judgment*, pp. 124, 212.
- 32 Pal, *Dissentient Judgment*, p. 569.
- 33 Pal, *Dissentient Judgment*, pp. 32-77. See Radhabinod Pal, "International Law," *Indian Law Review*, vol. 3, no. 1 (1949), pp. 31-41.
- 34 Pal, *Dissentient Judgment*, pp. 32-77, 133-35.
- 35 Pal, *Dissentient Judgment*, pp. 431-61.
- 36 Pal, *Dissentient Judgment*, pp. 93-99, 116-18.
- 37 Pal, *Dissentient Judgment*, pp. 71-105, 134-45. See Arnold J. Toynbee, *War and Civilization* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1950), p. 145. See Arnold J. Toynbee, *A Study of History* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1935), vol. 6, p. 180.
- 38 Pal, *Dissentient Judgment*, pp. 1-31, 71-105.
- 39 Pal, *Dissentient Judgment*, pp. 139-73, 227-28.
- 40 Pal, *Dissentient Judgment*, pp. 177-93, 560-62.
- 41 Pal, *Dissentient Judgment*, pp. 347-82, 560-62.
- 42 Pal, *Dissentient Judgment*, pp. 342-44.
- 43 Pal, *Dissentient Judgment*, pp. 437-48.
- 44 Pal, *Dissentient Judgment*, pp. 193-264, 273-75.
- 45 Pal, *Dissentient Judgment*, p. 471.
- 46 Pal, *Dissentient Judgment*, pp. 267-314, 548.
- 47 See Mary L. Dudziak, *Cold War Civil Rights: Race and the Image of American Democracy* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 2000), pp. 32-34, 42, 104-5.
- 48 See Margaret Macmillan, *Paris 1919: Six Months That Changed the World* (New York: Random House, 2001), pp. 316-21. Paul Gordon Lauren, "Diplomacy and Racial Equality at the Paris Peace Conference," *Diplomatic History*, vol. 2, no. 3 (Summer 1978), pp. 257-78.
- 49 Pal, *Dissentient Judgment*, p. 252.
- 50 Pal, *Dissentient Judgment*, pp. 315-20.

- 51 Gordon Risius and Michael A. Meyer, "The Protection of Prisoners of War Against Insults and Public Curiosity," *International Review of the Red Cross*, vol. 33, no. 295 (August 1993), pp. 288-99. Pal, *Dissentient Judgment*, pp. 639-93.
- 52 Pal, *Dissentient Judgment*, pp. 411-28. For a realist approach, see A. J. P. Taylor, *The Origins of the Second World War* (London: Hamilton, 1961).
- 53 Pal, *Dissentient Judgment*, pp. 315-20.
- 54 Pal, *Dissentient Judgment*, p. 129.
- 55 Pal, *Dissentient Judgment*, pp. 465-554.
- 56 Pal, *Dissentient Judgment*, pp. 375-82.
- 57 Albert Jay Nock, *Memoirs of a Superfluous Man* (New York: Harper & Brothers, 1943), p. 249.
- 58 Pal, *Dissentient Judgment*, pp. 465-554.
- 59 Pal, *Dissentient Judgment*, pp. 610-11.
- 60 Pal, *Dissentient Judgment*, pp. 599-609.
- 61 Pal, *Dissentient Judgment*, pp. 599-635.
- 62 Pal, *Dissentient Judgment*, pp. 639-93.
- 63 Pal, *Dissentient Judgment*, pp. 697-701.
- 64 NAI, MEA file no. 489-CJK/49, P. A. Menon note, 15 November 1948.
- 65 NAI, MEA file no. 489-CJK/49, Nehru to Katju, 29 November 1948.
- 66 NAI, MEA file no. 489-CJK/49, Dalvi to Nehru, 16 November 1948. NAI, MEA file no. 489-CJK/49, Menon note, 8 December 1948.
- 67 NAI, MEA file no. 489-CJK/49, news cuttings, 11-12 November 1948; Pandya note, 15 November 1948. "Hirohito 'Leader in Crime,'" *Times of India*, 13 November 1948, pp. 1-7. "Tojo Sentenced to Death," *Indian Express*, 13 November 1948, p. 1.
- 68 "Judgment at Last," *Times of India*, 16 November 1948, p. 6.
- 69 "Are War Crimes Trials Just?," *Times of India*, 21 November 1948, p. 8.
- 70 K. K. Basu, "Tokio Trials," *Indian Law Review*, vol. 3, no. 1 (1949), pp. 25-30.
- 71 BNA, FO 371/69833, Scott minute, 15 November 1948.
- 72 BNA, DO 35/2938, Gascoigne to Deming, 25 November 1948.
- 73 NAI, MEA file no. 489-CJK/49, Chakravarty to Menon, 16 November 1948.
- 74 L. R. Miglani, "Full Acquittal on All Charges Is Asked by Pal," *Nippon Times*, 13 November 1948, pp. 1-2.
- 75 Kei Ushimura, "Pal's 'Dissentient Judgment' Reconsidered," *Japan Review*, no. 19 (2007), p. 220.

- 76 Shinsho Hanayama, *The Way of Deliverance: Three Years with the Condemned Japanese War Criminals*, trans. Hideo Suzuki, Eiichi Noda, and James K. Sasaki (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1950), pp. 186-87, 242-43.
- 77 BNA, DO 35/2938, Reuters, 16 November 1948.
- 78 NAI, MEA file no. 489-CJK/49, Canberra press report, December 1948.
- 79 Massey Stanley, "We've Got Rid of Tojo, But . . .," *Daily Telegraph* (Sydney), 18 November 1948, p. 8.
- 80 "Asia's Voice Spoke to Us," *Sunday Sun* (Sydney), 21 November 1948, p. 23.
- 81 "Blames Us for Jap War Plans," *Courier-Mail* (Brisbane), 15 November 1948, p. 1. "Judge Attacks Hughes at Jap Trials," *Daily Telegraph* (Sydney), 15 November 1948, p. 4.
- 82 "Mr. Hughes Replies to Indian," *Advertiser* (Adelaide), 15 November 1948, p. 1.
- 83 NAI, MEA file no. 489-CJK/49, MEA notes, 2 December 1948; P. A. Menon note, 6 December 1948; Menon to Rama Rau, 13 December 1948.
- 84 NAI, MEA file no. 489-CJK/49, Nanjing press report, November 1948.
- 85 NAI, MEA file no. 489-CJK/49, Menon to Patel, 4 December 1948.
- 86 NAI, MEA file no. 489-CJK/49, Nehru to Katju, 29 November 1948.

30 Iedereen is voor de wet gelijk

- 1 Lindsay Parrott, "M'Arthur Affirms Secrecy over Tojo," *New York Times*, 28 November 1948, p. 32.
- 2 "News Curb Applied over Tojo Hanging," *New York Times*, 27 November 1948, p. 7. "4 Members of Allied Council Witness Execution," *Nippon Times*, 24 December 1948, pp. 1-2. Shinsho Hanayama, *The Way of Deliverance: Three Years with the Condemned Japanese War Criminals*, trans. Hideo Suzuki, Eiichi Noda, and James K. Sasaki (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1950), p. 180.
- 3 Lindsay Parrott, "Dooming of Tojo Impresses Japan," *New York Times*, 13 November 1948, pp. 1, 9.
- 4 HSTL, OF, box 1144, Blakeney appeal, 19 November 1948.
- 5 HSTL, OF, box 1144, Cicognani to Truman, 20 November 1948.
- 6 David I. Kertzer, *The Pope at War: The Secret History of Pius XII, Mussolini, and Hitler* (New York: Random House, 2022). Susan Zuccotti, *Under His Very Windows: The Vatican and the Holocaust in Italy* (New Haven: Yale

- University Press, 2000). Suzanne Brown-Fleming, "Granting Absolution," *Kirchliche Zeitgeschichte*, vol. 19, no. 2 (2006), pp. 359-67. Saul Friedlander, *Pius XII and the Third Reich: A Documentation*, trans. Charles Fullman (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1966).
- 7 HSTL, OF, box 1144, Vaughan to Royall, 3 December 1948.
- 8 BNA, FO 371/69833, Gascoigne to Bevin, 12 November 1948. "Tojo and 24 Others File Appeals with MacArthur," *New York Times*, 20 November 1948, p. 4. Howard Handleman, "SCAP's Decision on Trial Review Expected Today," *Nippon Times*, 24 November 1948, pp. 1-2.
- 9 MMA, RG-9, box 150, War Crimes folder, U.S. Army Ground Intelligence Division to MacArthur, 19 November 1948.
- 10 Earnest Hoberecht, "Keenan Is Held Ashamed of Shigemitsu Sentence," *Nippon Times*, 21 November 1948, pp. 1-2.
- 11 NAI, MEA file no. 489-CJK/49, Chakravarty to Menon, 13 November 1948.
- 12 See Kamandaki, *The Essence of Politics*, trans. Jesse Roth Knutson (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, Murty Classical Library of India, 2021), p. 197. NAI, MEA file no. 489-CJK/49, Menon to Chakravarty, 15 November 1948. See NAI, MEA file no. 489-CJK/49, Bhadkamkar note, 30 November 1948.
- 13 NAI, MEA file no. 489-CJK/49, Bhadkamkar note, 3 December 1948. NAI, MEA file no. 489-CJK/49, Govind Das note, 30 November 1948. MMA, RG-9, box 161, W.D. folder, Atcheson to Marshall, 24 June 1947.
- 14 NAI, MEA file no. 489, CJK/49, Nehru to Katju, 29 November 1948.
- 15 BNA, FO 371/69833, Foreign Office minutes, 12-15 November 1948. BNA, FO 371/69833, Sargent to Shawcross, 17 November 1948. BNA, FO 371/69833, Cheke notes, 19 November 1948.
- 16 BNA, FO 371/69833, Cheke notes, 16 November 1948.
- 17 BNA, FO 371/69833, Gascoigne to Bevin, 13 November 1948. BNA, FO 371/69833, Gascoigne to Bevin, 19 November 1948.
- 18 BNA, FO 371/69833, Gascoigne to Bevin, 22 November 1948.
- 19 William J. Sebald, *With MacArthur in Japan: A Personal History of the Occupation* (New York: W. W. Norton, 1965), pp. 168-69.
- 20 BNA, FO 371/69833, Gascoigne to Bevin, 12 November 1948. Associated Press, "MacArthur Plans to Rule This Week in Tojo Cases," *New York Times*, 22 November 1948, p. 10. Frank L. White, "SCAP to Render Final Judgment During the Week," *Nippon Times*, 23 November 1948, p. 1.

- 21 BNA, FO 371/69833, Gascoigne to Bevin, 22 November 1948.
- 22 MMA, RG-5, box 108, folder 3, Norman to MacArthur, 23 November 1948.
- 23 MMA, RG-5, box 115, folder 15, memorandum for record, 23 November 1948, and 1973 Bunker notes. NAI, MEA file no. 489, CJK/49, Chakravarty to Menon, 23 November 1948. NAI, MEA file no. 489, CJK/49, Gascoigne to Bevin, 1 December 1948. BNA, FO 371/69833, Gascoigne to Bevin, 22 November 1948. Sebald to Marshall, 22 November 1948, *FRUS 1948: The Far East and Australasia* (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1974), vol. 6, pp. 897-98.
- 24 Sebald, *With MacArthur in Japan*, p. 170.
- 25 MMA, RG-9, box 160, War Crimes folder, MacArthur review, 24 November 1948. BNA, FO 371/69833, Gascoigne to Bevin, 24 November 1948. "MacArthur Upholds Tribunal Sentences," *Nippon Times*, 25 November 1948, p. 1.
- 26 Duane Hennessy, "Keenan Talks with Emperor," *Nippon Times*, 26 November 1948, pp. 1-2.
- 27 Lindsay Parrott, "Hirohito Expected to Keep His Throne," *New York Times*, 25 November 1948, p. 27.
- 28 BNA, FO 371/69834, Gascoigne to Bevin, 27 November 1948.
- 29 BNA, FO 371/69834, Gascoigne to Bevin, 27 November 1948.
- 30 Hanayama, *Way of Deliverance*, pp. 133-27.
- 31 "Hirota Says 'Sayonara' to Members of Family," *Nippon Times*, 30 November 1948, pp. 1-2.
- 32 Hanayama, *Way of Deliverance*, pp. 140-48.
- 33 Duane Hennessy, "Families Not to Be Given Bodies of Condemned Men," *Nippon Times*, 25 November 1948, pp. 1-2.
- 34 NAI, MEA file no. 489-CJK/49, Menon to Rama Rau, 13 December 1948.
- 35 "Hirota Says 'Sayonara' to Members of Family," *Nippon Times*, 30 November 1948, pp. 1-2.
- 36 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 27 January 1947, p. 16268.
- 37 A. C. Brackman, "Mistrial Rejected as Defense Phase of Hearing Starts," *Nippon Times*, 28 January 1947, pp. 1-2.
- 38 "Appeals Papers Awaited," *New York Times*, 25 November 1948, p. 27. "Supreme Court Gets 5 Appeals," *Nippon Times*, 4 December 1948, p. 1.
- 39 HLS, Felix Frankfurter Papers, Part I, U.S. Supreme Court, Miscellaneous case dockets, October Term 1948, folder 001755-037-0080, no. 239 (Hirota),

- 240 (Doihara), 248 (Kido), 29 November 1948. "Hirota, Dohihara Appeal to U.S. Supreme Court," *Nippon Times*, 1 December 1948, pp. 1-2.
- 40 *Milch v. United States*, 332 U.S. 789 (1947). *Brandt v. United States*, 333 U.S. 836 (1948).
- 41 *Koki Hirota, Petitioner, v. General of the Army Douglas MacArthur et al.*, 338 U.S. 197 (1949). Petition, 29 November 1948, *Making of Modern Law: Supreme Court Records and Briefs, 1832-1978* digital resource. U.S. Constitution, Art. I, § 8; Art. I, § 9.
- 42 MMA, RG-9, box 160, War Crimes folder, Royall to MacArthur, 25 and 29 November 1948.
- 43 MMA, RG-9, box 160, War Crimes folder, MacArthur to Royall, 26 November 1948.
- 44 United Press, "Hanging to Await Court's Decision on Two Appeals," *Nippon Times*, 1 December 1948, p. 1.
- 45 "Tojo Sees His Family Again, Perhaps for the Last Time," *Nippon Times*, 3 December 1948, pp. 1-2. 46. Robert H. Jackson, *The Struggle for Judicial Supremacy: A Study of a Crisis in American Power Politics* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1941). Robert H. Jackson, *That Man: An Insider's Portrait of Franklin D. Roosevelt*, ed. John Q. Barrett (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2003).
- 47 *Korematsu v. United States*, 323 U.S. 214, 243, 246 (1944). Noah Feldman, *Scorpions: The Battles and Triumphs of FDR's Great Supreme Court Justices* (New York: Twelve, 2010), pp. 249-53. Eugene V. Rostow, "The Japanese American Cases—A Disaster," *Yale Law Journal*, vol. 54, no. 3 (June 1945), pp. 489-533.
- 48 Robert H. Jackson, *The Nürnberg Case* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1947).
- 49 Feldman, *Scorpions*, pp. 196-200, 274-93, 285-302, 328-34, 350-51.
- 50 Alpheus Thomas Mason, *Harlan Fiske Stone: Pillar of the Law* (New York: Viking, 1956), p. 716.
- 51 HLS, Felix Frankfurter Papers, Part I, U.S. Supreme Court, Miscellaneous case dockets, October Term 1948, folder 001755-037-0080, no. 239, 29 November 1948. MMA, RG-9, box 160, War Crimes folder, Green to MacArthur, 7 December 1948.
- 52 Wiley B. Rutledge, "Symposium on Constitutional Rights in Wartime," *Iowa Law Review*, vol. 29, no. 3 (March 1944), pp. 379-82, and "Some Premises of Peace," *American Bar Association Journal*, vol. 29, no. 11 (November 1943), pp. 623-28.

- 53 HLS, Felix Frankfurter Papers, Part I, U.S. Supreme Court, Miscellaneous case dockets, October Term 1948, folder 001755-037-0080, no. 239, 29 November 1948. Associate Justices Hugo Black, William O. Douglas, Frank Murphy, and Wiley Rutledge wanted to hear the case; Associate Justices Harold Burton, Felix Frankfurter, Stanley Reed, and Chief Justice Fred Vinson were against.
- 54 UM, Frank Murphy Papers, Supreme Court case files, box 74, *Hirota* file, Rutledge note, 6 December 1948.
- 55 Truman to Bess Truman, 11 June 1946, *Dear Bess: The Letters from Harry to Bess Truman, 1910-1959*, ed. Robert H. Ferrell (New York: W. W. Norton, 1983), p. 525.
- 56 Decisions Per Curiam and Orders, 335 U.S. 801, 876-81 (1948). William W. Bishop Jr., "Judicial Decisions," *American Journal of International Law*, vol. 43, no. 1 (January 1949), pp. 170-72. See BNA, FO 371/69834, Franks to Bevin, 7 December 1948; "For Posterity," *Time*, 20 December 1948, pp. 25-26; Clinton Rossiter, *The Supreme Court and the Commander in Chief* (Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell University Press, 1951), pp. 116-20; and Glendon Schubert, *Dispassionate Justice: A Synthesis of the Judicial Opinions of Robert H. Jackson* (New York: Bobbs-Merrill, 1969), pp. 306-11.
- 57 HLS, Felix Frankfurter Papers, Part III, correspondence, folder 001757-014-0230, court orders, 6 December 1948. "U.S. Court Decides to Review Hirota, Dohihara Appeals," *Nippon Times*, 8 December 1948, pp. 1-2.
- 58 "Japanese Amazed by Court Decision," *Nippon Times*, 8 December 1948, p. 1.
- 59 HLS, Felix Frankfurter Papers, Part III, folder 001757-014-0230, CBS broadcast, 7 December 1948.
- 60 BNA, FO 371/69834, Tokyo mission to Foreign Office, 13 December 1948.
- 61 BNA, FO 371/69834, Gascoigne to Bevin, 8 December 1948.
- 62 "For Posterity," *Time*, 20 December 1948, pp. 25-26.
- 63 NAI, MEA file no. 489-CJK/49, Chakravarty to Menon, 14 December 1948.
- 64 BNA, FO 371/69834, Gascoigne to Bevin, 8 December 1948.
- 65 BNA, FO 371/69834, Gascoigne to Bevin, 8 December 1948. "Four More Appeals Filed with U.S. Supreme Court," *Nippon Times*, 12 December 1948, p. 1. Kimura Heitaro and Muto Akira were condemned to death, and Umezu Yoshijiro faced life in jail.
- 66 Hanayama, *Way of Deliverance*, pp. 214, 219.
- 67 Hanayama, *Way of Deliverance*, pp. 183-84.

- 68 BNA, FO 371/69834, Gascoigne to Foreign Office, 2 December 1948. BNA, FO 371/69834, Gascoigne to Bevin, 8 December 1948.
- 69 BNA, FO 371/69834, Franks to Bevin, 13 December 1948. Lovett to Perlman, 14 December 1948, *FRUS 1948*, vol. 6, pp. 925-28.
- 70 BNA, FO 371/69834, Franks to Bevin, 10 December 1948.
- 71 Decisions Per Curiam and Orders, 335 U.S. 801, 876-81 (1948).
- 72 BNA, FO 371/69834, press clippings, TASS, 14 December 1948.
- 73 BNA, FO 371/69834, Peterson to Bevin, 22 December 1948.
- 74 BNA, FO 371/69834, Gascoigne to Bevin, 8 December 1948. Howard Handleman, "Court's Power over Executive Acts Is Involved," *Nippon Times*, 8 December 1948, pp. 1-2.
- 75 NAI, MEA file no. 489-CJK/49, Chakravarty to Menon, 14 December 1948.
- 76 Lindsay Parrott, "High Court Ruling Puzzles Japanese," *New York Times*, 8 December 1948, p. 21.
- 77 NARA, RG 43, box 70, Agence France Presse, 6 December 1948.
- 78 Xinhua News Agency, "Meidi tuoyan chujue Ri zhanfan jing mieshi guoji fating zunyan" [American Imperialists Delay Execution of War Criminals in Defiance of the International Tribunal's Authority], *Renmin Ribao [People's Daily]*, 14 December 1948, p. 3.
- 79 NAI, MEA file no. 489-CJK/49, Chakravarty to Menon, 14 December 1948.
- 80 NAI, MEA file no. 489-CJK/49, Rama Rau to Menon, 11 December 1948.
- 81 NAI, MEA file no. 489-CJK/49, Menon to Rama Rau, 13 December 1948.
- 82 BNA, FO 371/69834, Bevin to Franks, 11 December 1948.
- 83 BNA, FO 371/69834, Franks to Bevin, 13 December 1948.
- 84 BNA, FO 371/69834, Britain to Canada, Australia, New Zealand, and India, 16 December 1948.
- 85 BNA, FO 371/69834, Graves to Scarlett, 17 December 1948.
- 86 *Koki Hirota, Petitioner, v. General of the Army Douglas MacArthur et al.*, 338 U.S. 197 (1949). Petitioner's Brief (on Petition), 16 December 1948, *Making of Modern Law: Supreme Court Records and Briefs, 1832-1978* digital resource.
- 87 *Koki Hirota, Petitioner, v. General of the Army Douglas MacArthur et al.*, 338 U.S. 197 (1949). Brief in Opposition (on Petition), 15 December 1948, *Making of Modern Law: Supreme Court Records and Briefs, 1832-1978* digital resource.
- 88 Res. 95(I), U.N. GAOR, 1st Sess., 188 U.N. Doc. A/64/Add. 1 (1948).

- 89 UM, Frank Murphy Papers, Supreme Court case files, box 74, Hirota file, hearing notes, December 1948.
- 90 Lewis Wood, "Plea on Japanese Excites High Court," *New York Times*, 17 December 1948, p. 9. "Right to Review Tribunal Action Argued in Court," *Nippon Times*, 18 December 1948, pp. 1-2.
- 91 Lewis Wood, "Tojo Hearings End in Supreme Court," *New York Times*, 18 December 1948, p. 5. "Power of Court over MacArthur Discussed in U.S.," *Nippon Times*, 19 December 1948, pp. 1-2.
- 92 John M. Ferren, *Salt of the Earth, Conscience of the Court: The Story of Justice Wiley Rutledge* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 2004), pp. 410-16.
- 93 J. Woodford Howard Jr., *Mr. Justice Murphy: A Political Biography* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1968), pp. 379-80, 466-67.
- 94 "Supreme Court Spurns Appeals in 6 to 1 Decision," *Nippon Times*, 22 December 1948, pp. 1-2.
- 95 *Hirota v. MacArthur, General of the Army, et al.*, 338 U.S. 197, 197-99 (1948). MMA, RG-9, box 160, War Crimes folder, Green to MacArthur, 21 December 1948. Lewis Wood, "Supreme Court Denies Plea of Japanese War Criminals," *New York Times*, 21 December 1948, pp. 1, 4.
- 96 UM, Frank Murphy Papers, Supreme Court case files, box 74, *Hirota* file, Toland to Murphy, November-December 1948. See UM, Frank Murphy Papers, Supreme Court case files, box 74, *Hirota* file, "The Japanese Cases" memo, 16 December 1948; Dykema to Murphy, November-December 1948.
- 97 As Jack Goldsmith and Eric Posner note, U.S. courts almost invariably defer to the executive's view of customary international law, and the executive and legislative branches decide whether the United States will comply with it. *The Limits of International Law* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2005), pp. 77-78.
- 98 *United States v. Curtiss-Wright Export Corp.*, 299 U.S. 304 (1936).
- 99 *Hirota v. MacArthur, General of the Army, et al.*, 338 U.S. 197, 199-215 (1948).
- 100 Oliver Wendell Holmes Jr., *The Common Law* (Boston: Little, Brown, 1923), p. 1.
- 101 NAI, MEA file no. 489-CJK/49, Chakravarty to Menon, 28 December 1948.
- 102 Hanayama, *Way of Deliverance*, pp. 230, 244.
- 103 Lindsay Parrott, "Japan Apathetic on Court's Ruling," *New York Times*, 22 December 1948, p. 9.

31 Een minuut na middernacht

- 1 MMA, RG-9, box 159, War Crimes folder, Parks note, 5 March 1948.
- 2 Duane Hennessy, "Families Not to Be Given Bodies of Condemned Men," *Nippon Times*, 25 November 1948, pp. 1-2.
- 3 "MacArthur Upholds Tribunal Sentences," *Nippon Times*, 25 November 1948, p. 1. Hennessy, "Families Not to Be Given Bodies of Condemned Men." United Press, "New Protest Filed," *Nippon Times*, 28 November 1948, p. 2.
- 4 "News Curb Applied over Tojo Hanging," *New York Times*, 27 November 1948, p. 7. William J. Sebald, *With MacArthur in Japan: A Personal History of the Occupation* (New York: W. W. Norton, 1965), p. 169.
- 5 MMA, RG-9, box 160, War Crimes folder, MacArthur to Royall, 26 November 1948; Royall to MacArthur, 27 November 1948.
- 6 MMA, RG-9, box 160, War Crimes folder, Echols to Army Department, 29 November 1948. Hennessy, "Families Not to Be Given Bodies of Condemned Men." United Press, "New Protest Filed," *Nippon Times*, 28 November 1948, p. 2.
- 7 Sebald, *With MacArthur in Japan*, p. 172.
- 8 Leslie Nakashima, "Tojo Called Changed Man," *Nippon Times*, 5 December 1948, p. 1.
- 9 Shinsho Hanayama, *The Way of Deliverance: Three Years with the Condemned Japanese War Criminals*, trans. Hideo Suzuki, Eiichi Noda, and James K. Sasaki (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1950), pp. 202-13. "Tojo and Hirota Left Memorials," *New York Times*, 23 December 1948, p. 7. On Buddhist forgiveness, see Peter Harvey, *An Introduction to Buddhist Ethics: Foundations, Values and Issues* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2000), pp. 246-48.
- 10 "Tojo and Hirota Left Memorials," *New York Times*, 23 December 1948, p. 7. Hanayama, *Way of Deliverance*, pp. 221-24.
- 11 "News Curb Applied over Tojo Hanging," *New York Times*, 27 November 1948, p. 7.
- 12 "No Wills Left by Seven Men Condemned to Be Hanged," *Nippon Times*, 25 November 1948, p. 1.
- 13 "Tensei Jingo" [Vox Populi], *Asahi Shimbun*, 13 November 1948, p. 1.
- 14 Arnold C. Brackman, *The Other Nuremberg: The Untold Story of the Tokyo War Crime Trials* (London: Collins, 1989), p. 449.

- 15 MMA, RG-5, box 115, folder 15, MacArthur to Sebald, Shang, Shaw, and De-
revyanko, 22 December 1948.
- 16 Sebald, *With MacArthur in Japan*, p. 172.
- 17 Hanayama, *Way of Deliverance*, p. 195.
- 18 Hanayama, *Way of Deliverance*, pp. 188, 225-29.
- 19 "Tojo Shouts 'Banzai' to Hirohito at Death," *San Francisco Examiner*, 24 De-
cember 1948, p. 4.
- 20 BNA, FO 371/69834, Gascoigne to Bevin, 23 December 1948. MMA, RG-9, box
160, War Crimes folder, Echols press release, 23 December 1948. Lindsay
Parrott, "Tojo and 6 Others Hanged by Allies as War Criminals," *New York
Times*, 23 December 1948, pp. 1, 6. "4 Members of Allied Council Witness
Execution," *Nippon Times*, 24 December 1948, pp. 1-2. Hanayama, *Way of
Deliverance*, pp. 220, 225-76. Sebald, *With MacArthur in Japan*, pp. 173-75.
Brackman, *Other Nuremberg*, pp. 448-53.
- 21 Sebald, *With MacArthur in Japan*, p. 174.
- 22 "News Curb Applied over Tojo Hanging," *New York Times*, 27 November
1948, p. 7.
- 23 Livia Albeck-Ripka and Hikari Hida, "Tojo's Ashes Were Scattered at Sea,"
New York Times, 17 June 2021, p. A10.
- 24 NAI, MEA file no. 489-CJK/49, Chakravarty to Menon, 28 December 1948.
Lindsay Parrott, "M'Arthur Affirms Secrecy over Tojo," *New York Times*,
28 November 1948, p. 32. Lindsay Parrott, "Tojo and 6 Others Hanged
by Allies as War Criminals," *New York Times*, 23 December 1948, pp. 1, 6.
Ian Mutsu, "Cremation Started at 8:10 and Finished by 9:30 A.M.," *Nippon
Times*, 24 December 1948, pp. 1-2. Hanayama, *Way of Deliverance*, pp. 210-11.
- 25 "Buddhists Here Pray for Peace," *Nippon Times*, 24 December 1948, p. 1.
- 26 See, for instance, Tanaka Masaaki, *Paru hakushi no kotoba: Tokyo saiban-go
rainichi sa reta toki no episodio* [Dr. Pal's Words: Episodes from Dr. Pal's Vi-
sit to Japan Following the Tokyo Trial] (Tokyo: Shimonaka Kinen Zaidan
[Shimonaka Memorial Foundation], 1995), p. 19.
- 27 NAI, MEA file no. 489-CJK/49, Chakravarty to Menon, 28 December 1948.
"Tojo and 6 Others Hanged Early Thursday Morning," *Nippon Times*, 24 De-
cember 1948, p. 1. "Public Receives Hangings Calmly," *Nippon Times*, 24 De-
cember 1948, pp. 1-2.
- 28 "Public Receives Hangings Calmly," *Nippon Times*, 24 December 1948,
pp. 1-2.

- 29 “Kono shokei wo igi arashimeyo” [Make These Executions Meaningful],
Mainichi Shimbun, 23 December 1948, p. 1.
- 30 “Tensei Jingo” [Vox Populi], *Asahi Shimbun*, 24 December 1948, morning
edition, p. 1.
- 31 NL-HaNA, 2.21.27, folder 27, Blakeney to Röling, 23 December 1948.
- 32 NARA, RG 43, box 70, Central News dispatch, 22 December 1948.
- 33 BNA, FO 371/69834, Gascoigne to Bevin, 28 December 1948.
- 34 Xinhua News Agency, “Fandui Meiguo shifang Riben qinhua zhanfan” [Op-
pose America’s Release of Japanese War Criminals Who Invaded China],
Renmin Ribao [People’s Daily], 5 January 1949, p. 1.
- 35 Xinhua News Agency, “Fandui Meiguo shifang Riben qinhua zhanfan” [Op-
pose America’s Release of Japanese War Criminals Who Invaded China],
Renmin Ribao [People’s Daily], 5 January 1949, p. 1.
- 36 Sebald to Marshall, 18 October 1948, *FRUS 1948: The Far East and Australasia*
(Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1974), vol. 6, pp. 872-
73.
- 37 Sebald to Marshall, 3 June 1948, *FRUS 1948*, vol. 6, pp. 807-9. MMA, RG-9,
box 159, War Crimes folder, War Department to GHQ, 20 June 1948.
- 38 MMA, RG-9, box 156, Army G-3 chief of staff to MacArthur, 2 December 1948.
- 39 *FRUS 1950: Korea* (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office,
1976), vol. 7, Bradley notes on Wake Island conference, 15 October 1950,
p. 954.
- 40 BNA, DO 35/2939, Tokyo embassy to Foreign Office, 17 November 1951.
- 41 BNA, DO 35/2939, Tokyo embassy to Foreign Office, 3 April 1952.
- 42 Treaty of Peace, *American Journal of International Law*, vol. 46, no. 3, sup-
plement (July 1952), Art. 11, pp. 71-86.
- 43 BNA, DO 35/2939, Denning note, 11 February 1952.
- 44 HSTL, OF, box 1145, Bruce to Truman, 22 August 1952. HSTL, OF, box
1145, Hopkins to Acheson, 5 September 1952. HSTL, OF, box 1145, Truman
executive order, 4 September 1952. Sandra Wilson, Robert Cribb, Beatrice
Trefault, and Dean Aszkielowicz, *Japanese War Criminals: The Politics of Jus-
tice After the Second World War* (New York: Columbia University Press, 2017),
pp. 153-269.
- 45 NL-HaNA, 2.21.27, folder 27, Edith Togo to Röling, 10 May 1950.
- 46 NL-HaNA, 2.21.27, folder 27, Edith Togo to Röling, 14 December 1948.
- 47 NL-HaNA, 2.21.27, folder 27, Takamatsu to Edith Togo, 18 November 1948.

- 48 Maurice Hankey, *Politics, Trials and Errors* (Chicago: Regnery, 1950). NL-HaNA, 2.21.27, folder 27, Hankey to Röling, 17 February 1950, 17 May 1950. NL-HaNA, 2.21.27, folder 27, Blakeney to Röling, 20 April 1950.
- 49 NL-HaNA, 2.21.27, folder 27, Röling to Hankey, 23 January 1950.
- 50 NL-HaNA, 2.21.27, folder 27, Röling to MacArthur, 5 May 1950.
- 51 NL-HaNA, 2.21.27, folder 28, Röling to Blakeney, 14 November 1950.
- 52 NL-HaNA, 2.21.27, folder 28, Shigemitsu to Röling, 20 January 1951.
- 53 NL-HaNA, 2.21.27, folder 28, Röling to Hankey, 14 November 1950.
- 54 NL-HaNA, 2.21.27, folder 28, Shigemitsu to Hankey, 19 March 1952. Shigemitsu Mamoru, *Major Foreign Policy Speeches* (Tokyo: Ministry of Foreign Affairs, 1955).
- 55 Richard H. Minear, *Victors' Justice: The Tokyo War Crimes Trial* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1971), pp. 174-75. Wilson, Cribb, Trefault, and Aszkielowicz, *Japanese War Criminals*, pp. 224-36.
- 56 NL-HaNA, 2.21.27, folder 27, Blakeney to Röling, 20 April 1950. NL-HaNA, 2.21.27, folder 27, Edith Togo to Röling, 24 May 1950.
- 57 Togo Shigehiko, Sofu, *Togo Shigenori no shogai* [Life of Grandfather Togo Shigenori] (Tokyo: Bungei Shunju, 1993), pp. 9-18, 458-73.
- 58 Togo, *Sofu, Togo Shigenori no shogai*, p. 494.
- 59 NL-HaNA, 2.21.27, folder 27, Edith Togo to Röling, 26 March 1950.
- 60 NL-HaNA, 2.21.27, folder 28, Edith Togo to Röling, 16 April 1952.

32 Een stil gebed

- 1 Satyabrata Pal, "My Grandfather and Japan," *India & Japan*, pamphlet on file with author.
- 2 MMA, RG-5, box 45, Pal folder, Pal to MacArthur, 26 April 1949.
- 3 Radhabinod Pal, "International Law," *Indian Law Review*, vol. 3, no. 1 (1949), pp. 31-41.
- 4 Fredrik Logevall, *Embers of War: The Fall of an Empire and the Makings of America's Vietnam* (New York: Random House, 2012), p. 55.
- 5 Radhabinod Pal, *Crimes in International Relations* (Calcutta: University of Calcutta, 1955), pp. 51-52. His italics.
- 6 Pal, *Crimes in International Relations*, pp. 47-49.
- 7 Pal, *Crimes in International Relations*, p. 382.

- 8 Pal, *Crimes in International Relations*, pp. 130-31.
- 9 Radhabinod Pal, "Future Role of the International Law Commission in the Changing World," *United Nations Review*, vol. 9, no. 9 (September 1962), pp. 29-34, 43-44. See Rohini Sen and Rashmi Raman, "Retelling Radha Binod Pal," in Frédéric Mégret and Immi Tallgren, eds., *The Dawn of a Discipline: International Criminal Justice and Its Early Exponents* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2020), pp. 242-44.
- 10 "South-east Calcutta," *Economic Weekly*, vol. 5, no. 48 (28 November 1953), pp. 1309-10.
- 11 Tanaka Masaaki, *What Really Happened in Nanking: The Refutation of a Common Myth* (Tokyo: Sekai Shuppan, 2000). Ian Buruma, *The Wages of Guilt: Memories of War in Germany and Japan* (New York: Farrar, Straus & Giroux, 1994), pp. 118-22.
- 12 Daqing Yang, "Convergence or Divergence?," *American Historical Review*, vol. 104, no. 3 (June 1999), p. 845.
- 13 Timothy Brook, "The Tokyo Judgment and the Rape of Nanking," *Journal of Asian Studies*, vol. 60, no. 3 (August 2001), p. 674.
- 14 Radhabinod Pal, *Nihon muzairon: Shinri no sabaki: Kyokuto kokusai gunji saiban ni okeru Indo Paru hanji no hanketsubun* [Japan Is Innocent: Judgment of Truth: Judge Pal's Judgment in the International Military Tribunal for the Far East], ed. Tanaka Masaaki (Tokyo: Taiheiyo Shuppansha, 1952). Brook, "The Tokyo Judgment and the Rape of Nanking," p. 677.
- 15 Yoshimatsu Masakatsu, *Senshi o yaburu: Nihon wa muzainari* [Refuting the History of the War: Japan Was Innocent] (Tokyo: Nihon Shoseki, 1952). Kei Ushimura, "Pal's 'Dissentient Judgment' Reconsidered," *Japan Review*, no. 19 (2007), pp. 215-23.
- 16 "Bukkyo kyotokaigi: Paru hakase rainichi toridome" [World Buddhist Congress: Dr. Pal's Visit to Japan Canceled], *Mainichi Shimbun*, 25 September 1952, p. 3.
- 17 Tanaka Masaaki, *Paru hakushi no kotoba: Tokyo saiban-go rainichi sa reta toki no episodio* [Dr. Pal's Words: Episodes from Dr. Pal's Visit to Japan Following the Tokyo Trial] (Tokyo: Shimonaka Kinen Zaidan [Shimonaka Memorial Foundation], 1995), pp. 13-18.
- 18 Tanaka, *Paru hakushi no kotoba*, pp. 41-42.
- 19 "Paru hakase mo rainichi" [Dr. Pal Also Coming to Japan], *Yomiuri Shimbun*, 9 October 1952, p. 3. "Bukkyo kyotokaigi: Paru hakase rainichi toridome"

- [World Buddhist Congress: Dr. Pal's Visit to Japan Canceled], *Mainichi Shimbun*, 25 September 1952, p. 3. "Paru hakase rainichi kimaru" [Dr. Pal Japan Visit Set], *Asahi Shimbun*, 9 October 1952, p. 3.
- 20 "Ex-IMT Justice Here from India," *Nippon Times*, 16 October 1952, p. 3.
- 21 "Senhan muzai wo imamo kakushin" ["Still Convinced of War Innocence"], *Asahi Shimbun*, 16 October 1952, p. 3.
- 22 "Shinrai dekiru Nihon" [A Trustworthy Japan], *Mainichi Shimbun*, 16 October 1952, p. 3.
- 23 "Noted Judge Raps Japanese Party," *Nippon Times*, 17 October 1952, p. 3.
- 24 Purnendra Jain, "Japan's Development Assistance to India," *Japan Forum*, vol. 33, no. 2 (2021), pp. 240-60.
- 25 "Senhan, Nihon de sabake" [Judge the War Criminals in Japan], *Asahi Shimbun*, 17 October 1952, p. 3.
- 26 "Paru hakase oi ni kataru!" [Wide-Ranging Discussion with Dr. Pal], Bungei Shunju, vol. 30, no. 17 (December 1952), pp. 100-108.
- 27 "Paru hakase wo kakomu ocha no kai" [Tea Party with Dr. Pal], *Asahi Shimbun*, 28 October 1952, p. 3.
- 28 Natsuno Torao, "Nihon ni chokugen suru Paru hakase" [Dr. Pal Speaking Plainly to Japan], *Jinbutsu Orai*, vol. 1, no. 12 (December 1952), pp. 71-74.
- "Justice Pal Urges Nonviolence Stand," *Nippon Times*, 26 October 1952, p. 1.
- 29 "'Ganji ni manabe'" ["Learn from Gandhi"], *Asahi Shimbun*, 26 October 1952, p. 7. My account does not rely on Tanaka's version of this speech: Radhabinod Pal, *Heiwa no sengen* [A Declaration of Peace], ed. Tanaka Masaaki, 25 October 1952 speech (Tokyo: Shogakukan, 2008), pp. 119-29.
- 30 "Pal at Memorial Rites," *Nippon Times*, 27 October 1952, p. 2.
- 31 "Paru hakase fujin no hoyo" [Buddhist Memorial Service for Dr. Pal's Wife], *Asahi Shimbun*, 27 October 1952, p. 3.
- 32 "Paru Hakase koenkai kiroku" [Record of Dr. Pal's Speech], 29 October 1952, *Jiyu to Seigi* [*The Liberty and Justice*], vol. 4, no. 1 (1 January 1953), pp. 44-46. The chief justice of Japan was Tanaka Kotaro.
- 33 "Judge Pal Is Guest of Welcome C'tee," *Nippon Times*, 21 October 1952, p. 3.
- 34 "Dr. Pal at Shrine," *Nippon Times*, 22 October 1952, p. 3.
- 35 "Paru hakase ga hanataba" [Dr. Pal Lays Flowers], *Asahi Shimbun*, 26 October 1952, p. 2.
- 36 Natsuno, "Nihon ni chokugen suru Paru hakase" [Dr. Pal Speaking Plainly to Japan], pp. 71-74.

- 37 “Senhan shakuho de kondan” [Meeting on the Release of War Criminals], *Asahi Shimbun*, 22 October 1952, p. 3.
- 38 “Okawa Shumei hakase Paru hakase to kandan” [A Pleasant Talk Between Dr. Okawa Shumei and Dr. Pal], *Mainichi Shimbun*, 25 October 1952, p. 7.
- 39 “Senhan shakuho de kondan” [Meeting on the Release of War Criminals], *Asahi Shimbun*, 22 October 1952, p. 3. “Sugamo senhan sokyu shakuho ni doryoku” [Working Toward the Speedy Release of Sugamo War Criminals], *Yomiuri Shimbun*, 22 October 1952, p. 7.
- 40 “ACWF to Meet in Hiroshima,” *Nippon Times*, 29 October 1952, p. 3.
- 41 Pal speech, 2 November 1952, Asian Congress for World Federation, *Nijunen no ayumi* [Twenty Years of History], on file with author, p. 144. See “Parushi koenryo nado kifu” [Mr. Pal Donates His Fees for Speaking and Other Activities], *Asahi Shimbun*, 18 October 1966, p. 14.
- 42 Kiyooki Murata, “800 Attend World Meet at Hiroshima,” *Nippon Times*, 4 November 1952, p. 1.
- 43 “‘Hibaku musume’ ni kando Paru hakase senso no higeki kyocho” [Moved by “Nuclear Girls,” Dr. Pal Stresses Tragedy of War], *Mainichi Shimbun*, 4 November 1952, p. 3.
- 44 Pal speech, 4 November 1952, Asian Congress for World Federation, *Nijunen no ayumi* [Twenty Years of History], on file with author, p. 146.
- 45 Kiyooki Murata, “Pal Speaks at Hiroshima,” *Nippon Times*, 5 November 1952, p. 3.
- 46 Masuda Tsuyoshi, “Unearthed Tapes Explain a Piece of World War II History,” NHK World, 22 December 2020.
- 47 “Paru hakase, Sugamo homon” [Dr. Pal, Visit to Sugamo], *Asahi Shimbun*, 12 November 1952, p. 7. “Paru hakase, sakuya” [Dr. Pal Returned Home Yesterday], *Mainichi Shimbun*, 12 November 1952, p. 3.
- 48 Nakajima Takeshi, “The Tokyo Tribunal, Justice Pal and the Revisionist Distortion of History,” *Asia-Pacific Journal*, vol. 9, issue 44, no. 3 (31 October 2011), pp. 1-20.
- 49 Tanaka, *Paru hakushi no kotoba*, p. 23.
- 50 Radha Binod Pal, “Renunciation of Force in Inter-state Relations,” *India Quarterly*, vol. 16, no. 4 (1960), pp. 349-57.
- 51 Radhabinod Pal, “The International Law in a Changing World,” *All India Reporter*, vol. 48 (October-November 1961), pp. 91-102.

- 52 Radhabinod Pal et al., *Lectures on Universal Declaration of Human Rights* (Calcutta: Federal Hall Society, 1965), pp. 3-21.
- 53 Chugo Koito, "From the Japanese Magazines," *Nippon Times*, 2 March 1966, p. 12.
- 54 "Kyo rainichi suru moto kyokuto kokusai gunji saibansho anji Rada Binoddo Paru" [Radhabinod Pal, Former Justice at the International Military Tribunal for the Far East, Arriving in Japan Today], *Yomiuri Shimbun*, 1 October 1966, p. 3. "War Crimes Judge Here for Visit," *Nippon Times*, 3 October 1966, p. 3.
- 55 "Paru hakase ga rainichi" [Dr. Pal Arrives in Japan], *Yomiuri Shimbun*, 2 October 1966, p. 14.
- 56 "Paru hakase ni kun it-to" [First Class Order to Be Presented to Dr. Pal], *Yomiuri Shimbun*, 5 October 1966, p. 14. "Reception Held for Indian Judge," *Nippon Times*, 5 October 1966, p. 3.
- 57 Ichimata Masao, "Paru hakase wo mukaeru" [Welcoming Dr. Pal], *Yomiuri Shimbun*, 30 September 1966, p. 7.
- 58 "Kyo rainichi suru moto kyokuto kokusai gunji saibansho hanji Rada Binoddo Paru" [Radhabinod Pal, Former Justice at the International Military Tribunal for the Far East, Arriving in Japan Today], *Yomiuri Shimbun*, 1 October 1966, p. 3.
- 59 "Paru hakase: Kyo no mondai" [Dr. Pal: Today's Question], *Asahi Shimbun*, 6 October 1966, p. 1.
- 60 "Heiwa no inori, byoku wo koete" [A Prayer for Peace, Going Beyond the Pain of Illness], *Yomiuri Shimbun*, 4 October 1966, p. 15. "Henshu techo" [Editorial Notebook], *Yomiuri Shimbun*, 5 October 1966, p. 1. "Paru hakase kyo Kyoto e" [Dr. Pal to Visit Kyoto Today], *Yomiuri Shimbun*, 7 October 1966, p. 14.
- 61 "Atarashii kuni ga dekita yo': Paru hakase ga saigo no kisha kaiken" ["As if a New Country Has Been Created": Dr. Pal's Last Press Conference], *Asahi Shimbun*, 11 October 1966, p. 10.
- 62 "Nihon de shinde mo yoi'" ["Would Be Happy to Die in Japan"], *Asahi Shimbun*, 13 October 1966, p. 7.
- 63 Pal family papers, Kolkata, "Pal-Shimonaka Memorial Hall" pamphlet, p. 3.
- 64 Nakajima Takeshi, "Justice Pal (India)," in Yuki Tanaka, Tim McCormack, and Gerry Simpson, eds., *Beyond Victor's Justice? The Tokyo War Crimes Trial Revisited* (Leiden: Martinus Nijhoff, 2011), p. 143.

- 65 Michael J. Green, *Line of Advantage: Japan's Grand Strategy in the Era of Abe Shinzo* (New York: Columbia University Press, 2022), pp. 127-29.
- 66 Elizabeth Roche, "Abe Praises Indians Who Backed Japan in WWII," Agence France-Presse, 23 August 2007.
- 67 Norimitsu Onishi, "Decades After War Trials, Japan Still Honors a Dissenting Judge," *New York Times*, 31 August 2007.
- 68 George Nishiyama, "Abe Risks Ire by Meeting Son of Indian Judge," Reuters, 23 August 2007.
- 69 "Mukherjee Hosts Banquet for Japanese Royals," *Asian News International*, 3 December 2013.
- 70 Archis Mohan, "Prime Minister Shinzo Abe's visit," Indian Ministry of External Affairs paper, 22 January 2014, <http://www.mea.gov.in/in-focus-article.htm?22762/Prime+Minister+Shinzo+Abes+visit+pinnacle+of+IndiaJapan+relations>.
- 71 "Japan Can Help India Become USD 5 Trillion Economy," *Business Standard*, 27 June 2019.
- 72 Michael J. Green, "Can Tojo Inspire Modern Japan?," *SAIS Review*, vol. 19, no. 2 (1999), pp. 243-50. Charles W. Nuckolls, "The Banal Nationalism of Japanese Cinema," *Journal of Popular Culture*, vol. 39, no. 5 (2006), pp. 817-37.
- 73 Nakajima, "Justice Pal (India)," p. 144. See Kobayashi Yoshinori, *Senso ron* [On War] (Tokyo: Gentosha, 1998).

33 De onafwendbare zuivering van kameraad Mei

- 1 HSTL, PSF, box 152, Lovett to Clifford, 12 November 1948. HSTL, PSF, box 152, Stuart to Marshall, 12 November 1948.
- 2 HSTL, PSF, box 152, Stuart to Marshall, 6 November 1948. See HSTL, PSF, box 152, Army intelligence division estimate on China, August 1948.
- 3 HSTL, PSF, box 152, Stuart cable summarized for Truman, 10 November 1948. Odd Arne Westad, *Cold War and Revolution: Soviet-American Rivalry and the Origins of the Chinese Civil War, 1944-1946* (New York: Columbia University Press, 1993), pp. 165-78.
- 4 HSTL, PSF, box 152, Chiang (via Koo) to Truman, 9 November 1948. See HSTL, PSF, box 152, Chiang (via Koo) to Truman, 5 April 1948.

- 5 HSTL, PSF, box 152, Hillenkoetter to Truman, 24 November 1948.
- 6 HSTL, PSF, box 152, Marshall memcon, 3 December 1948. HSTL, PSF, box 152, Hillenkoetter memo, 10 December 1948. HSTL, PSF, box 152, Hillenkoetter memo, 15 December 1948.
- 7 HSTL, PSF, box 152, Marshall memcon, 3 December 1948.
- 8 Mei Ruao, *Dongjing da shenpan: Yuandong guoji junshi fating Zhongguo faguan Mei Ruao riji* [The Great Tokyo Trial: Diary of Mei Ruao, Chinese Judge at the International Military Tribunal for the Far East] (Nanchang: Jiangxi Education Press, 2005), 9 April 1946, p. 75.
- 9 Mei Ju-ao (Mei Ruao), *The Tokyo Trial Diaries of Mei Ju-ao* (Singapore: Shanghai Jiaotong University Press and Palgrave Pivot, 2019), editor's note, p. v.
- 10 Lai Tse-han, Ramon H. Myers, and Wei Wou, *A Tragic Beginning: The Taiwan Uprising of February 28, 1947* (Stanford, Calif.: Stanford University Press, 1991). George H. Kerr, *Formosa Betrayed* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1965). Nicholas D. Kristof, "The Horror of 2-28," *New York Times*, 3 April 1992, p. A4.
- 11 Richard Bernstein, *China 1945: Mao's Revolution and America's Fateful Choice* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 2014), pp. 35-36.
- 12 Peter Martin, *China's Civilian Army: The Inside Story of China's Quest for Global Power* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2021), pp. 96-113.
- 13 Mei Xiaobao and Mei Xiaokan preface in Mei Xiaobao and Mei Xiaokan, eds., *Mei Ruao Dongjing shenpan wengao* [The Tokyo Trial Manuscripts of Mei Ruao] (Shanghai: Shanghai Jiaotong University Press, 2013), p. 6. Fang Jinyu, "Zhongguo faguan Mei Ruao" [Chinese Judge Mei Ruao], *Liaowang Zhoukan* [Outlook Weekly], December 1985, p. 48.
- 14 Mei Ruao, "Ribei de qiantu—wei jinian Ribei touxiang wu zhounian er zuo" [The Future of Japan—In Commemoration of the Fifth Anniversary of Japan's Surrender], *Shijie Zhishi* [World Affairs], no. 9 (1950), pp. 5-7. "Mei Attacks SCAP's Releasing Criminals," New China News Agency, 14 March 1950, Foreign Broadcast Information Service.
- 15 "Dr. Mei Gives Support to USSR Proposal," New China News Agency, 10 February 1950, Foreign Broadcast Information Service.
- 16 Kathryn Weathersby, "Deceiving the Deceivers," and Milton Leitenberg, "New Russian Evidence on the Korean War Biological Warfare Allegations," *Cold War International History Project Bulletin*, no. 11 (winter 1998), pp. 176-

- 84, 185-99. W. Seth Carus, "The History of Biological Weapons Use," *Health Security*, vol. 13, no. 4 (2015), pp. 239-43. A few Chinese historians, such as Qi Dexue, still contend that China had credible evidence (Shu Guang Zhang, *Mao's Military Romanticism: China and the Korean War, 1950-1953* [Lawrence: University Press of Kansas, 1995], p. 7).
- 17 "Mei Ruao zhihan qian yuandong guoji junshi fating geguo faguan konggao Meijun zai wodongbei sanbu xijun zuixing" [Mei Ruao Wrote to Former Judges at the International Military Tribunal for the Far East Accusing the American Military of Spreading Germs in Our Northeast], *Renmin Ribao* [*People's Daily*], 9 April 1952. See Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, Hirohito and War Crimes, "Mei Ruao on Trying Emperor Hirohito," n.d., 020-010122-0001-0017a to 020-010122-0001-0018a; Jia Xiaoming, "Dui Meijun xijunzhan de diaocha gongzuo" [Investigation into the American Military's Germ Warfare], *Renmin Zhengxie Bao* [*People's Political Consultation Newspaper*], 1 June 2014; and Wei Ding, *Cong Yalujiang dao sanbaxian* [From the Yalu River to the 38th Parallel] (Beijing: Jiefangjun chubanshe, 2010).
- 18 Frank Dikötter, *The Tragedy of Liberation: A History of the Chinese Revolution, 1945-1957* (New York: Bloomsbury, 2014). 19. Philip P. Pan, *Out of Mao's Shadow: The Struggle for the Soul of a New China* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 2008), pp. 40-46. Kenneth Lieberthal, *Governing China: From Revolution Through Reform* (New York: W. W. Norton, 2004), pp. 66-69. Ning Wang, "Victims and Perpetrators," *Twentieth-Century China*, vol. 45, no. 2 (May 2020), pp. 188-208.
- 20 Fang Jinyu, "Zhongguo faguan Mei Ruao" [Chinese Judge Mei Ruao], *Li-aowang Zhoukan* [*Outlook Weekly*], December 1985, p. 48. Mei and Mei preface, *Mei Ruao Dongjing shenpan wengao*, p. 8.
- 21 Mei and Mei preface, *Mei Ruao Dongjing shenpan wengao*, pp. 4-7.
- 22 Central News Agency, "Ri zhanzheng zuifan kaishi shenxun" [Trial of Japanese War Criminals Begins], *Xinhua Ribao* [*Xinhua Daily*], 4 May 1946, p. 3.
- 23 "Zhanfan de pengyou" [War Criminals' Friend], *Renmin Ribao* [*People's Daily*], 10 December 1946, p. 1. "Ri zhanfan mingdan yibu yi fabiao" [List of Japanese War Criminals Has Been Partially Released], *Xinhua Ribao* [*Xinhua Daily*], 6 January 1946, pp. 2. Xinhua News Agency, "Zhonggong zai dongbei de duiri zhengce yancheng zhanfan moshou diwei zangwu" [The cpc's Policy Toward Japanese People in the Northeast: Seriously Punish War Criminals

- and Confiscate Property Stolen by the Enemy and Puppet Forces], *Xinhua Ribao* [*Xinhua Daily*], 18 May 1946, p. 2.
- 24 Xinhua News Agency, “Jiangfei zorong Riben zhanfan” [Bandit Chiang Indulges Japanese War Criminals], *Renmin Ribao* [*People’s Daily*], 29 May 1948, p. 2.
- 25 Mao Zedong, “Mei diguozhuyi shi Zhong Ri liangguo renmin de gongtong diren” [American Imperialism Is the Chinese and Japanese People’s Common Enemy], 21 June 1960, *Mao Zedong waijiao wenxuan* [Selected Works of Mao Zedong on Diplomacy] (Beijing: Zhongyang Wenxian Publishing House, 1994), pp. 436-43.
- 26 Xinhua News Agency, “Zhou Enlai buzhang wuyue shiwuri fabiao shengming” [Minister Zhou Enlai Issues a Statement on May 15], *Renmin Ribao* [*People’s Daily*], 16 May 1950, p. 1.
- 27 Guoshiguan, Foreign Ministry files, Hirohito and War Crimes, Li to Shi, 8 February 1950, 020-010122-0001-0013a to 020-010122-0001-0015a.
- 28 Xinhua News Agency, “Zhou Enlai waizhang fabiao shengming” [Foreign Minister Zhou Enlai Issues a Statement], *Renmin Ribao* [*People’s Daily*], 5 December 1950, p. 1. See Zhou Enlai, “Guanyu Mei Ying dui Ri heyue caoan ji jiuinshan huiyi de shengming” [Statement Regarding America and Britain’s Draft Peace Treaty with Japan and the San Francisco Conference], 15 August 1951, *Zhou Enlai waijiao wenxuan* [Selected Works of Zhou Enlai on Diplomacy] (Beijing: Zhongyang Wenxian Publishing House, 1990), pp. 38-46.
- 29 Mao Zedong, “Heping gongchu wuxiang yuanze ying tuiguang dao suoyou guojia guanxi zhong qu” [The Five Principles of Peaceful Coexistence Should Be Spread to All International Relations], 19 October 1954, *Mao Zedong waijiao wenxuan*, pp. 163-76.
- 30 Mao Zedong, “Heping gongchu wuxiang yuanze shi yige changqi de fangzhen” [The Five Principles of Peaceful Coexistence Is a Long-Term Policy], 1 December 1954, *Mao Zedong waijiao wenxuan*, pp. 177-96.
- 31 Zhou Enlai nian pu, 1949-1976 [Chronicle of Zhou Enlai, 1949-1976] (Beijing: Zhongyang Wenxian Publishing House, 1997), vol. 1, 9 June 1955, p. 487.
- 32 Mao Zedong, “Zhong Ri guanxi he shijiedazhan wenti” [Sino-Japanese Relations and the Question of World War], 15 October 1955, *Mao Zedong waijiao wenxuan*, pp. 219-27.

- 33 Sandra Wilson, Robert Cribb, Beatrice Trefault, and Dean Aszkielowicz, *Japanese War Criminals: The Politics of Justice After the Second World War* (New York: Columbia University Press, 2017), pp. 237-38.
- 34 Mao Zedong, “Zhong Ri guanxi he shijiedazhan wenti” [Sino-Japanese Relations and the Question of World War], 15 October 1955, *Mao Zedong waijiao wenxuan*, pp. 219-27.
- 35 Chinese People’s Political Consultative Conference, ed., *Huiyi gaizao zhanfan* [Recollections About the Transformation of War Criminals] (Beijing: China Culture and History Press, 2013), pp. 1-4.
- 36 *Zhou Enlai nian pu*, vol. 1, 28 June 1956, p. 606.
- 37 *Zhou Enlai nian pu*, vol. 2, 25 August 1957, p. 71.
- 38 Zhou Enlai, “Jiejian Cuo’e Hao, Pu Jie, Pu Yi deng ren de tanhua” [Talk During Meeting with Saga Hiro, Pu Jie, and Pu Yi], 10 June 1961, *Zhou Enlai xuanji xiajuan* [Selected Works of Zhou Enlai] (Beijing: People’s Publishing House, 1980), vol. 2, pp. 316-22.
- 39 Mao Zedong, “Ribei renmin douzheng de yingxiang shi hen shenyuan de” [The Impact of the Japanese People’s Struggle Is Very Deep and Far], 14 January 1961, *Mao Zedong waijiao wenxuan*, pp. 455-62.
- 40 He Yinan, “National Mythmaking and the Problems of History in Sino-Japanese Relations,” in Lam Peng Er, ed., *Japan’s Relations with China: Facing a Rising Power* (London: Routledge, 2006), pp. 73-75. Daqing Yang, “Convergence or Divergence?,” *American Historical Review*, vol. 104, no. 3 (June 1999), p. 858.
- 41 Mei Ruao, “About Tani Hisao, Matsui Iwane and the Nanjing Massacre,” Mei and Mei, eds., *Mei Ruao Dongjing shenpan wengao*, pp. 401-19.
- 42 Zhou Enlai, “Yi jilei jianjin de fangshi tuijin Zhong Ri bangjiao” [Advance Sino-Japanese Relations in a Cumulative and Gradual Manner], 9 October 1963, *Zhou Enlai waijiao wenxuan*, pp. 340-48.
- 43 Yang, “Convergence or Divergence?,” p. 858.
- 44 Roderick MacFarquhar, *The Origins of the Cultural Revolution: The Coming of the Cataclysm, 1961-1966* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1997), vol. 3, pp. 466-73. Roderick MacFarquhar and Michael Schoenhals, *Mao’s Last Revolution* (Cambridge, Mass.: Belknap Press of Harvard University Press, 2006). Yang Jisheng, *The World Turned Upside Down: A History of the Cultural Revolution*, trans. Stacy Mosher and Guo Jian (New York: Farrar, Straus & Giroux, 2021), pp. 72-76.

- 45 MacFarquhar, *Origins of the Cultural Revolution*, vols. 1-3. Frank Dikötter, *The Cultural Revolution: A People's History, 1962-1976* (London: Bloomsbury, 2016). Andrew G. Walder, *Agents of Disorder: Inside China's Cultural Revolution* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 2019).
- 46 Anne Thurston, *Enemies of the People: The Ordeal of the Intellectuals in China's Great Cultural Revolution* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1987).
- 47 He Qinhua, "The Legal Bases and Present Significance of the Tokyo Trial," in Cheng Zhaoqi et al., *The Tokyo Trial: Recollections and Perspectives from China* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2016), pp. 226-41.
- 48 Mei and Mei preface, *Mei Ruao Dongjing shenpan wengao*, pp. 7-8.
- 49 Ezra F. Vogel, *Deng Xiaoping and the Transformation of China* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 2011), pp. 249-65, 294-310.
- 50 Fang, "Zhongguo faguan Mei Ruao" [Chinese Judge Mei Ruao], pp. 39-48.
- 51 Wu Tingting and Jiang Yuting, "Dongjing shenpan zhihou, sanming zhongguo faguan de mingyun zouxiang" [Lives of the Three Chinese Judges After the Tokyo Trial], *Xiaoxiang Chenbao* [*Xiaoxiang Morning News*], 12 November 2016.
- 52 Yinan He, *The Search for Reconciliation: Sino-Japanese and German-Polish Relations Since World War II* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2009), pp. 1-11, 174-233.
- 53 William A. Callahan, "History, Identity, and Security," *Critical Asian Studies*, vol. 38, no. 2 (2006), pp. 179-208.
- 54 Howard W. French, *Everything Under the Heavens: How the Past Helps Shape China's Push for Global Power* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 2017), pp. 201-2. Zheng Wang, *Never Forget National Humiliation: Historical Memory in Chinese Politics and Foreign Relations* (New York: Columbia University Press, 2012), pp. 96-108.
- 55 Jessica Chen Weiss, *Powerful Patriots: Nationalist Protest in China's Foreign Relations* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2014). James Reilly, Strong Society, *Smart State: The Rise of Public Opinion in China's Japan Policy* (New York: Columbia University Press, 2011). Joseph Kahn, "China Is Pushing and Scripting Anti-Japanese Protests," *New York Times*, 15 April 2005, p. A1.
- 56 Joseph Kahn, "China Is Pushing and Scripting Anti-Japanese Protests," *New York Times*, 15 April 2005, p. A1. Jeremy L. Wallace and Jessica Chen Weiss, "The Political Geography of Nationalist Protest in China," *China Quarterly*, vol. 222 (June 2015), pp. 403-29.

- 57 Allen S. Whiting, *China Eyes Japan* (Berkeley: University of California Press, 1989). Thomas J. Christensen, “Chinese Realpolitik,” *Foreign Affairs* (September-October 1996), pp. 40-45.
- 58 French, *Everything Under the Heavens*, p. 21.
- 59 “Tokyo Trial Film Enjoys Big Success,” Xinhua, 19 September 2006.
- 60 “Tokyo Trial: A Movie No Chinese Should Miss,” China Radio International, 11 September 2006.
- 61 Wang Yi, “Xianzai shi zhengjiu de rizi—dianying *Dongjing Shenpan* he *Riben Chenmo*” [Now Is the Time of Salvation—*Tokyo Trial* and *Japan Sinks*], *Nanfang Renwu Zhoukan* [*Southern People Weekly*], 15 September 2006.
- 62 Wang, *Never Forget National Humiliation*. Weiss, *Powerful Patriots*. Reilly, *Strong Society, Smart State*. For warnings about government xenophobia along with a less alarmist view of Chinese popular sentiments, see Alastair Iain Johnston, “Is Chinese Nationalism Rising?,” *International Security*, vol. 41, no. 3 (Winter 2016-17), pp. 7-43. Huang Ying and Ji Xiran, “Fuqin wei Zhongguoren yingde zuiyuan” [Father Earned Dignity for the Chinese People], *Huanqiu Renwu* [*Global People*], August 2014, pp. 56-59.
- 63 Cheng et al., *Tokyo Trial*.
- 64 Zhong Sheng (pen name), “Dongjing shenpan de yiyi burong yiwang” [The Meaning of the Tokyo Trial Should Not Be Forgotten], *Renmin Ribao* [*People’s Daily*], 14 November 2016. Cao Jijun, Yan Weiqi, and Wei Na, “Women weishenme yao huiwang Dongjing shenpan?” [Why Do We Need to Revisit the Tokyo Trial?], *Guangming Ribao* [*Guangming Daily*], 14 November 2016, p. 4. Chen Zhiyan, “Henduo nian lai, Zhongguoren wangque le Dongjing shenpan” [For a Long Time, the Chinese People Forgot About the Tokyo Trial], *Nanfang Zhoumo* [*Southern Weekly*], 16 May 2016.
- 65 Gao Shihua, “Dongjing shenpan shi zhengyi de shenpan (ji nian kangri zhanzheng shengli 70 zhounian)” [The Tokyo Trial Is a Just Trial (in Commemoration of the 70th Anniversary of the Victory of the Anti-Japanese Resistance)], *Renmin Ribao* [*People’s Daily*], 3 August 2015.
- 66 Wu Zhendong and Wu Xia, “Dongjing shenpan shi yichang zhengyi dui xie’e de dashenpan” [The Tokyo Trial Is a Great Trial of Justice Versus Evil], Xinhua, 13 November 2016.
- 67 Tony Saich, *From Rebel to Ruler: One Hundred Years of the Chinese Communist Party* (Cambridge, Mass.: Belknap Press of Harvard University Press, 2021).

- 68 Glenn Tiffert, “30 Years After Tiananmen,” *Journal of Democracy*, vol. 30, no. 2 (April 2019), pp. 38-49.
- 69 Minxin Pei, “A Tale of Three Resolutions,” *China Leadership Monitor*, no. 71 (Spring 2022). “China’s Xi Jinping Cements His Status with Historic Resolution,” BBC, 11 November 2021.
- 70 See Timothy Brook, *Collaboration: Japanese Agents and Local Elites in Wartime China* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 2005).
- 71 Katie Stallard, *Dancing on Bones: History and Power in China, Russia and North Korea* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2022), pp. 186-202.
- 72 Suisheng Zhao, “The Patriotic Education Campaign in Xi Jinping’s China,” *China Leadership Monitor*, no. 75 (Spring 2023).
- 73 Vincent K. L. Chang, “Recalling Victory, Recounting Greatness,” *China Quarterly*, vol. 248 (December 2021), pp. 1152-73.
- 74 Chris Buckley, “Parade Gives Chinese Leader a Platform to Show Grip on Power,” *New York Times*, 4 September 2015, p. A4.
- 75 Xi Jinping, *The Governance of China* (Beijing: Foreign Languages Press, 2017), vol. 2, pp. 484-86.
- 76 “Xi Jinping’s Speech at the State Commemoration for Victims of the Nanjing Massacre,” Xinhuanet, 13 December 2014.
- 77 Xinhua News Agency, “Xi Jinping’s Speech at the Commemoration of the 69th Anniversary of the Victory of the Chinese People’s War of Resistance Against Japanese Aggression and the World Anti-Fascist War,” *Renmin Ribao [People’s Daily]*, 4 September 2014, p. 2.
- 78 “Xi Jinping’s Speech at Lugou Bridge in Commemoration of ‘July 7 Incident,’” Xinhuanet, 7 July 2017.
- 79 “China Sees No Universal Values,” *The Economist*, 16 April 2022.
- 80 He, *Search for Reconciliation*, pp. 262-63.
- 81 Weibo, 2 May 2017.
- 82 Weibo, 3 November 2017.
- 83 “Renmin Ribao: Chedi qingsuan yiqie qitu danhua, waiqu, mosha lishi de yanxing” [People’s Daily: Thoroughly Eradicate All Acts and Speeches Intended to Whitewash, Skew or Obliterate History], *Pengpai Xinwen [Pengpai News]*, 14 December 2017.

Epiloog. Martelaren van Showa

- 1 See Nicholas D. Kristof, "A Tojo Battles History, for Grandpa and for Japan," *New York Times*, 22 April 1999, p. A4.
- 2 Akiko Takenaka, *Yasukuni Shrine: History, Memory, and Japan's Unending Postwar* (Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press, 2015).
- 3 Ian Buruma, *The Wages of Guilt: Memories of War in Germany and Japan* (New York: Farrar, Straus & Giroux, 1994), pp. 97-109, 112-35, 294.
- 4 Helen Hardacre, *Shinto: A History* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2017), pp. 466- 67. Ian Buruma, *Inventing Japan, 1853-1964* (New York: Modern Library, 2003), p. 147. Joseph Coleman, "Japan's Revisionists Rail Against 'Masochistic' View of History," Associated Press, 4 August 1997.
- 5 John Delury, "The Kishi Effect," *Asian Perspective*, vol. 39, no. 3 (July-September 2015), pp. 441-60.
- 6 Keyao Pan, "Networking for War Criminal Amnesty," *Asia-Pacific Journal*, vol. 18, 1 April 2020, pp. 1-12.
- 7 Tobias S. Harris, *The Iconoclast: Shinzo Abe and the New Japan* (London: Hurst, 2020), pp. 3, 11-14.
- 8 Kishi Nobusuke, *Kishi Nobusuke kaikoroku: Hoshu godo to Anpo kaitei* [Memoirs of Kishi Nobusuke: The Conservative Consolidation and Security Treaty Revision] (Tokyo: Kosaido Publishing, 1983), p. 18. See Hara Yoshihisa, *Kishi Nobusuke* (Tokyo: Iwanami Shoten, 1995), pp. 121-25.
- 9 Kishi Nobusuke, Yatsugi Kazuo, and Ito Takashi, *Kishi Nobusuke no kaiso* [Reminiscences of Kishi Nobusuke] (Tokyo: Bungei Shunju, 1981), p. 88. See Kase Hideaki, ed., *Kishi Nobusuke no saigo no kaiso: Sono shogai to rokuju-nen Anpo* [Final Reminiscences of Kishi Nobusuke: His Life and the Security Treaty Revision of 1960] (Tokyo: Bensei, 2016), pp. 42-43.
- 10 Kishi, *Kishi Nobusuke kaikoroku*, p. 21.
- 11 Franziska Seraphim, *War Memory and Social Politics in Japan, 1945-2005* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 2006), pp. 14-25.
- 12 Yuma Totani, *The Tokyo War Crimes Trial: The Pursuit of Justice in the Wake of World War II* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 2008), pp. 190-217.
- 13 Togo Kazuhiko, "Development of Japan's Historical Memory," *Asian Perspective*, vol. 35 (2011), pp. 337-60.

- 14 Hayashi Fusao, *Daitoa senso koteiron* [Affirmation of the Greater East Asia War] (Tokyo: Bancho Shobo, 1965).
- 15 Yinan He, *The Search for Reconciliation: Sino-Japanese and German-Polish Relations Since World War II* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2009), pp. 122-33. Gi-Wook Shin and Daniel Snider, eds., *History Textbooks and the Wars in Asia: Divided Memories* (London: Routledge, 2011).
- 16 Nobusuke Kishi, "Political Movements in Japan," *Foreign Affairs*, vol. 44, no. 1 (October 1965), p. 93.
- 17 "The Kishi Mission," *New York Times*, 9 December 1957, p. 34.
- 18 Fujita Yukihisa, "Prime Minister Kishi's Diplomacy of Reconciliation," *Japan Echo*, August 2006, pp. 24-28.
- 19 Tim Weiner, Stephen Engelberg, and James Sterngold, "C.I.A. Spent Millions to Support Japanese Right in 50's and 60's," *New York Times*, 9 October 1994, pp. A1, A14. Harris, *Iconoclast*, pp. 19-20. See Odd Arne Westad, *The Cold War: A World History* (New York: Basic Books, 2017), pp. 401-2.
- 20 Nick Kapur, *Japan at the Crossroads: Conflict and Compromise After Anpo* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 2018), pp. 1-34. Buruma, *Wages of Guilt*, pp. 61-62. Eri Hotta, "Contesting Peace," *World Policy Journal*, vol. 33, no. 3 (Autumn 2016), pp. 12-20.
- 21 Shigeru Oda, "The Normalization of Relations Between Japan and the Republic of Korea," *American Journal of International Law*, vol. 61, no. 1 (January 1967), pp. 35-56.
- 22 Delury, "Kishi Effect," p. 451. Jung-Hoon Lee, "Normalization of Relations with Japan," Byung-kook Kim and Ezra F. Vogel, eds., *The Park Chung Hee Era: The Transformation of South Korea* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 2011), pp. 430-56. Robert Trumbull, "Tokyo and Seoul Move Toward Tie," *New York Times*, 21 February 1965, p. 5.
- 23 Buruma, *Wages of Guilt*, p. 64. Seraphim, *War Memory*, p. 239.
- 24 Shaun O'Dwyer, "The Yasukuni Shrine and the Competing Patriotic Pasts of East Asia," *History & Memory*, vol. 22, no. 2 (Autumn 2010), pp. 147-77. Seraphim, *War Memory*, pp. 226-57. Richard Flanagan, *The Narrow Road to the Deep North* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 2014), pp. 23-24.
- 25 Totani, *Tokyo War Crimes Trial*, pp. 232-35.
- 26 Sheila A. Smith, *Intimate Rivals: Japanese Domestic Politics and a Rising China* (New York: Columbia University Press, 2015), pp. 73-75.

- 27 “Hirohito Quit Yasukuni Shrine Visits over Concerns About War Criminals,” *International Herald Tribune*, 26 April 2007.
- 28 Seraphim, *War Memory*, pp. 245-46.
- 29 C. Sarah Soh, *The Comfort Women: Sexual Violence and Postcolonial Memory in Korea and Japan* (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 2020), p. 118.
- 30 Hardacre, *Shinto*, pp. 456-58, 460-70. Higurashi Yoshinobu, “Yasukuni and the Enshrinement of War Criminals,” *Nippon*, 24 November 2013. Akiko Takenaka, “Enshrinement Politics,” *Asia-Pacific Journal*, vol. 5, no. 6 (4 June 2007), pp. 1-9. He, *Search for Reconciliation*, pp. 209-10.
- 31 Adam Michnik, *The Trouble with History: Morality, Revolution, and Counterrevolution* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 2014), pp. 3-16. Charles S. Maier, *The Unmasterable Past: History, Holocaust, and German National Identity* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1988).
- 32 Buruma, *Wages of Guilt*, p. 9.
- 33 Seraphim, *War Memory*, pp. 263-70. Nicholas D. Kristof, “Why a Nation of Apologizers Makes One Large Exception,” *New York Times*, 12 June 1995, p. A1.
- 34 See Jennifer Lind, *Sorry States: Apologies in International Politics* (Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell University Press, 2008). Lind’s book argues that international reconciliation can be possible even without apologies, while warning that contrition can spark a conservative backlash. In contrast, Melissa Nobles argues that apologies matter because they shape the meaning of membership in a political community, as well as that some political elites support rights for a victimized group or wish to express a sense of guilt (*The Politics of Official Apologies* [Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2010], pp. ix-xi).
- 35 Howard W. French, *Everything Under the Heavens: How the Past Helps Shape China’s Push for Global Power* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 2017), pp. 191-92. David E. Sanger, “Japan’s Emperor Tells China Only of His ‘Sadness’ on War,” *New York Times*, 24 October 1992, p. A1.
- 36 Motoko Rich, “The Long Shadows of a Failed War,” *New York Times*, 29 April 2019, p. A6.
- 37 Linda Seig, “Japan’s Akihito Pushed Imperial Boundaries to Reach Out to Asia,” Reuters, 12 August 2018.
- 38 Asian Women’s Fund, <https://www.mofa.go.jp/files/100173322.pdf>.
- 39 Murayama statement, 15 August 1995, <http://www.mofa.go.jp/announce/press/pm/murayama/9508.html>.

- 40 Eufronio M. Alip, *Philippine-Japanese Relations* (Manila: Alip & Sons, 1959), pp. 85-90.
- 41 Nakano Satoshi, "The Politics of Mourning," in Ikehata Setsuho and Lydia N. Yu Jose, *Philippines-Japan Relations* (Manila: Ateneo de Manila University Press, 2003), pp. 337-43. Corazon Aquino's father-in-law, Benigno Aquino Sr., was a prominent wartime collaborator with the Japanese.
- 42 AFP, "Japan's Akihito in Philippines to Honor War Dead," *Taipei Times*, 27 January 2016, p. 6.
- 43 Lydia N. Yu Jose, ed., *The Past, Love, Money and Much More: Philippines-Japan Relations Since the End of the Second World War* (Manila: Japanese Studies Program, Ateneo de Manila University, 2008).
- 44 "Global Opposition to U.S. Surveillance and Drones, but Limited Harm to America's Image," Pew Research Center, 14 July 2014, pp. 37-39.
- 45 Hardacre, *Shinto*, p. 467.
- 46 Harris, *Iconoclast*, p. 47.
- 47 "Anger as Koizumi Visits War Shrine," CNN, 13 August 2001.
- 48 Michael J. Green, *Line of Advantage: Japan's Grand Strategy in the Era of Abe Shinzo* (New York: Columbia University Press, 2022), p. 51. Seraphim, *War Memory*, p. 282. John Gittings, "Japan's PM Offers Apology to China," *Guardian*, 8 October 2001. Sohn Jie-Ae, "Koizumi: 'Heartfelt Remorse' for Korean Suffering," CNN, 15 October 2001.
- 49 Koizumi statement, 15 August 2005, <https://www.mofa.go.jp/announce/announce/2005/8/0815.html>.
- 50 Smith, *Intimate Rivals*, pp. 82-86.
- 51 Hotta, "Contesting Peace," p. 19.
- 52 "Tracking the Samurai," *The Economist*, 16 July 2022, p. 86.
- 53 Reiji Yoshida, "Formed in Childhood, Roots of Abe's Conservatism Go Deep," *Japan Times*, 26 December 2012.
- 54 Richard J. Samuels, *Securing Japan: Tokyo's Grand Strategy and the Future of East Asia* (Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell University Press, 2008).
- 55 Government of Japan, *Japan's Legislation for Peace and Security*, March 2016, <https://www.mofa.go.jp/files/000143304.pdf>. Japanese cabinet decision, 1 July 2014, https://www.cas.go.jp/jp/gaiyou/jimu/pdf/anpohosei_eng.pdf.
- 56 Green, *Line of Advantage*, pp. 77-161. Hotta, "Contesting Peace," p. 18.
- 57 Harris, *Iconoclast*, pp. 47-58.

- 58 164th session of the Diet, House of Representatives budget committee meeting, 10 February 2006, https://www.shugiin.go.jp/internet/itdb_kaigirokua.nsf/html/kaigirokua/001816420060210009.htm.
- 59 Harris, *Iconoclast*, p. 133.
- 60 165th session of the Diet, House of Representatives budget committee meeting, 6 October 2006, https://www.shugiin.go.jp/internet/itdb_kaigirokua.nsf/html/kaigirokua/001816520061006003.htm.
- 61 Delury, “Kishi Effect,” p. 455.
- 62 Abe statement, 183rd session of the Diet, House of Representatives budget committee meeting, 12 March 2013, https://www.shugiin.go.jp/internet/itdb_kaigirokua.nsf/html/kaigirokua/001818320130312012.htm. Julian Ryall, “Japan PM Dismisses WWII War Crimes Trials as ‘Victors’ Justice,” *Telegraph*, 14 March 2013.
- 63 Zhou Yongsheng, “Dongjing shenpan de zhengyixing burong Anbei tiaozhan” [The Righteousness of the Tokyo Trial Cannot Be Challenged by Abe], *Huanqiu Shibao Pinglun [Global Times Opinion]*, 14 March 2013.
- 64 Liu Xiaoming, “China and Britain Won the War Together,” *Telegraph* (London), 1 January 2014.
- 65 Shannon Tiezzi, “Japanese Report on the Kono Statement Draws Ire from Seoul, Beijing,” *Diplomat*, 24 June 2014.
- 66 “LDP to Set Up Panel to Review Tokyo War Crimes Verdicts and GHQ Policies,” *Asahi Shimbun*, 12 November 2015.
- 67 Inada statement, 178th session of the Diet, House of Representatives budget committee meeting, 26 September 2011, https://www.shugiin.go.jp/internet/itdb_kaigirokua.nsf/html/kaigirokua/001817820110926001.htm. Kana Inagaki, “Japan’s Prime Minister in Waiting,” *Financial Times*, 8 September 2016.
- 68 Sabrina Siddiqui, “Japan’s PM Apologises for US War Dead—But Fails to Mention ‘Comfort Women,’” *Guardian*, 29 April 2015. “Shinzo Abe at Pearl Harbor,” *New York Times*, 27 December 2016. Motoko Rich, “Japan Leader’s Pearl Harbor Visit, Called a First, Turns Out to Be a Fourth,” *New York Times*, 27 December 2016, p. A4.
- 69 Daniel Hurst, “Japan’s PM Offers ‘Sincere Condolences’ for Horrors of Second World War,” *Guardian*, 7 July 2014.
- 70 Delury, “Kishi Effect,” pp. 441-60.

- 71 “Japan Officially Apologizes, Offers Funds,” *Korea Herald*, 28 December 2015.
Jennifer Lind, “Why Shinzo Abe Thought Japan Had to Change,” *Foreign Affairs*, 12 July 2022.
- 72 Ankit Panda, “The ‘Final and Irreversible’ 2015 Japan-South Korea Comfort Women Deal Unravels,” *Diplomat*, 9 January 2017.
- 73 Tomohiro Osaki, “Abe Rejects Seoul’s New Call for Apology on ‘Comfort Women’ Issue,” *Japan Times*, 12 January 2018.
- 74 Sheila Jager and Rana Mitter, eds., *Ruptured Histories: War, Memory, and the Post-Cold War in Asia* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 2007).
Gi-Wook Shin and Daniel Sneider, *Divergent Memories: Opinion Leaders and the Asia-Pacific War* (Stanford, Calif.: Stanford University Press, 2016).
- 75 “Japanese Public’s Mood Rebounding, Abe Highly Popular,” Pew Research Center, 11 July 2013.
- 76 “Japanese Public’s Mood Rebounding, Abe Highly Popular,” Pew Research Center, 11 July 2013.
- 77 “Stronger, Faster,” *The Economist*, 20 January 2023.
- 78 See Richard Overy, *Blood and Ruins: The Great Imperial War, 1931-1945* (London: Allen Lane, 2021). Nobles, *Politics of Official Apologies*, p. ix.
- 79 John Lewis Gaddis, *The Long Peace: Inquiries into the History of the Cold War* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1989). Nils Petter Gleditsch, “The Decline of War,” *International Studies Review*, vol. 15, no. 3 (September 2013), pp. 397-99. See, variously, Oona Hathaway and Scott J. Shapiro, *The Internationalists: How a Radical Plan to Outlaw War Remade the World* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 2018); Joshua Goldstein, *Winning the War on War: The Decline of Armed Conflict Worldwide* (New York: Dutton, 2011); Steven Pinker, *The Better Angels of Our Nature: Why Violence Has Declined* (New York: Penguin, 2011); and, for a skeptical view, Bear F. Braumoeller, *Only the Dead: The Persistence of War in the Modern Age* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2019).
- 80 Caroline Elkins, *Legacy of Violence: A History of the British Empire* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 2022).
- 81 B. V. A. Röling introduction, in C. Hosoya et al., eds., *The Tokyo War Crimes Tribunal: An International Symposium* (Tokyo: Kodansha, 1986), p. 22.
- 82 Kathryn Sikkink, *The Justice Cascade: How Human Rights Prosecutions Are Changing World Politics* (New York: W. W. Norton, 2011), pp. 5-20, 96-98; Kathryn Sikkink, *Evidence for Hope: Making Human Rights Work in the 21st Century* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 2017), pp. 207-11.

- 83 Telford Taylor, *Nuremberg and Vietnam: An American Tragedy* (Chicago: Quadrangle, 1970), p. 13. For a critique of Taylor for ducking the charges of aggression, see Samuel Moyn, *Humane: How the United States Abandoned Peace and Reinvented War* (New York: Farrar, Straus & Giroux, 2021), pp. 161-63, 184-91.
- 84 Alastair Horne, *A Savage War of Peace: Algeria, 1954-1962* (New York: New York Review Books, 2006), pp. 11-20, 543-49. Tony Judt, *The Burden of Responsibility: Blum, Camus, Aron, and the French Twentieth Century* (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1998), pp. 165-68.
- 85 “En Algérie, Macron qualifie la colonisation de « crime contre l’humanité », tollé à droite,” *Le Monde*, 15 February 2017. Roger Cohen, “Not Suicide, an Assassination, Macron Says,” *New York Times*, 5 March 2021, p. A13.
- 86 “Netherlands Apology for Indonesia 1940s Killings,” BBC News, 12 September 2013. Toby Sterling and Anthony Deutsch, “Dutch Apologize for Violence in Indonesian War of Independence,” Reuters, 17 February 2022.
- 87 John F. Burns, “In India, Queen Bows Her Head over a Massacre in 1919,” *New York Times*, 15 October 1997, p. A6.
- 88 Nicholas Watt, “David Cameron Defends Lack of Apology for British Massacre at Amritsar,” *Guardian*, 20 February 2013. Kai Schultz, “100 Years After Massacre, India Awaits an Apology,” *New York Times*, 14 April 2019, p. A8. See Sathnam Sanghera, *Empireland: How Imperialism Has Shaped Modern Britain* (London: Viking, 2021).
- 89 Elkins, *Legacy of Violence*, pp. 641-59.
- 90 Richard Boudreaux and Teresa Watanabe, “Yeltsin Apologizes to Japan for Abuse of WWII Prisoners,” *Los Angeles Times*, 13 October 1993. On Gorbachev and Soviet ideological abuses of history, see David Remnick, *Lenin’s Tomb: The Last Days of the Soviet Empire* (New York: Random House, 1993), pp. 36-51.
- 91 Vladimir Putin, *75th Anniversary of the Great Victory: Shared Responsibility to History and Our Future* (Moscow: Izvestia Publishing House, 2020), pp. 9-20.
- 92 Steven Lee Myers, *The New Tsar: The Rise and Reign of Vladimir Putin* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 2015), pp. 7-12, 279-80.
- 93 Harris, *Iconoclast*, pp. 301-4.
- 94 Kyodo, “Only Japan Is Challenging Results of World War II, Lavrov Says of Islands Dispute,” *Japan Times*, 20 May 2015.
- 95 Putin, *75th Anniversary of the Great Victory*, pp. 9, 11-12, 14, 36.

- 96 Putin speech on Khalkhin-Gol anniversary, 3 September 2014, <http://en.kremlin.ru/events/president/news/46553>.
- 97 Putin in *Le Figaro*, 7 May 2005, <http://en.kremlin.ru/events/president/transcripts/22949>. Putin statement, 3 July 2007, <http://en.kremlin.ru/events/president/news/41019>. Putin speech on Holocaust and siege of Leningrad, 29 January 2018, <http://en.kremlin.ru/events/president/news/56740>. Putin greetings, 3 September 2020, <http://en.kremlin.ru/events/president/news/63997>. Putin video address to U.N. General Assembly, 22 September 2020, <http://en.kremlin.ru/events/president/news/64074>. Putin statement on Nuremberg and siege of Leningrad, 23 September 2021, <http://en.kremlin.ru/events/president/news/66757>.
- 98 Putin speech at Nuremberg Lessons forum, 20 November 2020, <http://en.kremlin.ru/events/president/news/64447>.
- 99 Putin greetings to Khabarovsk forum, 6 September 2021, <http://en.kremlin.ru/events/president/news/66618>.
- 100 Putin speech at Munich security conference, 10 February 2007, <http://en.kremlin.ru/events/president/transcripts/24034>. See Masha Lipman, “How Putin Plays with the Law,” *The New Yorker*, 19 March 2014.
- 101 Putin, *75th Anniversary of the Great Victory*, pp. 37-38.
- 102 Putin interview with *Politika*, 15 October 2014, <http://en.kremlin.ru/events/president/news/46806>.
- 103 Putin interview, *Xinhua* and TASS, 1 September 2015, <http://en.kremlin.ru/events/president/news/50207>.
- 104 Noah Weisbord, *The Crime of Aggression: The Quest for Justice in an Age of Drones, Cyberattacks, Insurgents, and Autocrats* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 2019), pp. 21-44.
- 105 See Stephen Kotkin, “Russia’s Perpetual Geopolitics,” *Foreign Affairs*, May-June 2016.
- 106 ABC News, Obama interview transcript, 23 July 2009.
- 107 “McCain: Japanese Hanged for Waterboarding,” CBS News, 29 November 2007.
- 108 Adam Serwer, “The War-Crimes President,” *The Atlantic*, 27 November 2019.
- 109 Nobles, *Politics of Official Apologies*, pp. xii, 104-7, 132-35.
- 110 Leslie Hatamiya, *Righting a Wrong: Japanese Americans and the Passage of the Civil Liberties Act of 1988* (Stanford, Calif.: Stanford University Press, 1994).

- 111 See G. E. M. Anscombe, "Mr Truman's Degree," *The Collected Philosophical Papers of G. E. M. Anscombe* (Oxford: Blackwell, 1981), vol. 3, pp. 62-71.
- 112 Richard H. Kohn, "History and the Culture Wars," *Journal of American History*, vol. 82, no. 3 (December 1995), pp. 1036-63.
- 113 Asada Sadao, "The Mushroom Cloud and National Psyches," *Journal of American-East Asian Relations*, vol. 4, no. 2 (Summer 1995), pp. 95-116.
- 114 Bruce Stokes, "70 Years After Hiroshima, Opinions Have Shifted on Use of Atomic Bomb," *Pew Research Center*, 4 August 2015.
- 115 John Hudson and Josh Dawsey, "I Remember Pearl Harbor," *Washington Post*, 28 August 2018.
- 116 Isamu Gari, "Obama in Hiroshima 5 Years On," *Mainichi*, 27 May 2021.
- 117 Ben Rhodes, *The World as It Is: A Memoir of the Obama White House* (New York: Random House, 2018), pp. 372-80.
- 118 W. E. B. Du Bois, "Introduction," in *An Appeal to the World: A Statement of the Denial of Human Rights to Minorities in the Case of Citizens of Negro Descent in the United States of America and an Appeal to the United Nations for Redress* (New York: National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, 1947), pp. 1-14. Thomas Borstelmann, *The Cold War and the Color Line: American Race Relations in the Global Arena* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 2001), pp. 45-84. Mary L. Dudziak, *Cold War Civil Rights: Race and the Image of American Democracy* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 2000). Keisha N. Blain, "Civil Rights International," *Foreign Affairs*, September-October 2020.
- 119 See Gary J. Bass, "The Cost of Presidential Racism," *New York Times*, 4 September 2020, p. A27; and *The Blood Telegram: Nixon, Kissinger, and a Forgotten Genocide* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 2013), pp. 5-12, 143-45, 155, 214.
- 120 NL-HaNA, 2.21.27, folder 11, Röling to judges, 27 July 1948.
- 121 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 14 April 1947, p. 19844.
- 122 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 26 August 1946, pp. 4300-4302.
- 123 Mei Ruao, *Dongjing da shenpan: Yuandong guoji junshi fating Zhongguo fa-guan Mei Ruao riji* [The Great Tokyo Trial: Diary of Mei Ruao, Chinese Judge at the International Military Tribunal for the Far East] (Nanchang: Jiangxi Education Press, 2005), 12 May 1946, p. 153.
- 124 Mae Ngai, *The Chinese Question: The Gold Rushes and Global Politics* (New York: W. W. Norton, 2021). Erika Lee, *At America's Gates: Chinese Immigra-*

- tion *During the Exclusion Era, 1882-1943* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 2003).
- 125 w. e. b. Du Bois, *Dusk of Dawn: An Essay Toward an Autobiography of a Race Concept*, ed. Henry Louis Gates Jr. (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2007; orig. 1940), pp. 27, 79, 116, 161. w. e. b. Du Bois, *Color and Democracy: Colonies and Peace* (New York: Harcourt, Brace, 1945), pp. 5-7. Reginald Kearney, "The Pro-Japanese Utterances of w. e. b. Du Bois," *Contributions in Black Studies*, vol. 13 (1995), pp. 201-7.
- 126 "How to Tell Japs from the Chinese," *Life*, 22 December 1941, pp. 81-82.
- 127 See Yukiko Koshiro, *Trans-Pacific Racisms and the U.S. Occupation of Japan* (New York: Columbia University Press, 1999); Christopher Thorne, *The Far Eastern War: States and Societies, 1941-1945* (London: Unwin, 1986); and Gerald Horne, *Race War: White Supremacy and the Japanese Attack on the British Empire* (New York: New York University Press, 2003).
- 128 Eri Hotta, "Konoe Fumimaro," in Sven Saaler and Christopher W. A. Szpilman, eds., *Pan-Asianism: A Documentary History* (Lanham, Md.: Rowman & Littlefield, 2011), vol. 1, pp. 311-17.
- 129 Eri Hotta, *Japan 1941: Countdown to Infamy* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 2013), pp. 34-37. See Steven Ward, "Race, Status, and Japanese Revisionism in the Early 1930s," *Security Studies*, vol. 22, no. 4 (Autumn 2013), pp. 607-39.
- 130 See, for instance, *IMTFE Transcripts*, 17 April 1947, pp. 20110-11, 20120-21, 20173-74.
- 131 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 17 April 1947, pp. 20110-24.
- 132 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 17 December 1947, pp. 35579-81.
- 133 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 4 November 1947, Koiso speech in 1940, pp. 32422-25.
- 134 B. V. A. Röling, *The Tokyo Trial and Beyond: Reflections of a Peacemonger*, ed. Antonio Cassese (Cambridge: Polity, 1993), pp. 24-25.
- 135 Gerhard L. Weinberg, *A World at Arms: A Global History of World War II* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1994), pp. 570-73. Buruma, *Wages of Guilt*, p. 98.
- 136 Hallett Abend, *My Life in China, 1926-1941* (New York: Harcourt, Brace, 1943), p. 279.
- 137 W. J. West, ed., *Orwell, the War Broadcasts* (London: British Broadcasting Corporation, 1985), 4 April 1942, p. 75.
- 138 Sarah Kovner, *Prisoners of the Empire: Inside Japanese POW Camps* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 2020), p. 10.

- 139 Yukiko Koshiro, "East Asia's 'Melting-Pot,'" in Walter Demel and Rotem Kowner, eds., *Race and Racism in Modern East Asia: Western and Eastern Constructions* (Leiden: Brill, 2012).
- 140 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 14 October 1947, pp. 30759-60.
- 141 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 9 November 1948, p. 49134.
- 142 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 9 August 1946, p. 3668. See *IMTFE Transcripts*, 28 August 1947, pp. 21976-77.
- 143 *IMTFE Transcripts*, 23 April 1947, p. 20633.
- 144 John W. Dower, *War Without Mercy: Race and Power in the Pacific War* (New York: Pantheon, 1986).
- 145 Nobutaka Ike, *Japan's Decision for War: Records of the 1941 Policy Conferences* (Stanford, Calif.: Stanford University Press, 1967), imperial conference, 5 November 1941, pp. 236-37.
- 146 Kido Koichi, *The Diary of Marquis Kido, 1931-45* (Frederick, Md.: University Publications of America, 1984), 6 January 1944, pp. 373-75.
- 147 Kenzaburo Oe, *Hiroshima Notes*, trans. David L. Swain and Toshi Yonezawa (New York: Grove, 1981).
- 148 Seraphim, *War Memory*, p. 264. James M. Markham, "'All of Us Must Accept the Past,' the German President Tells M.P.'s," *New York Times*, 9 May 1985, p. A20.